

**William Todd M.D.**  
**1784 - 1851**  
**Chief Trader**  
**Hudson's Bay Company**

WILLIAM TODD M.D.

Chief Trader

for the

HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY

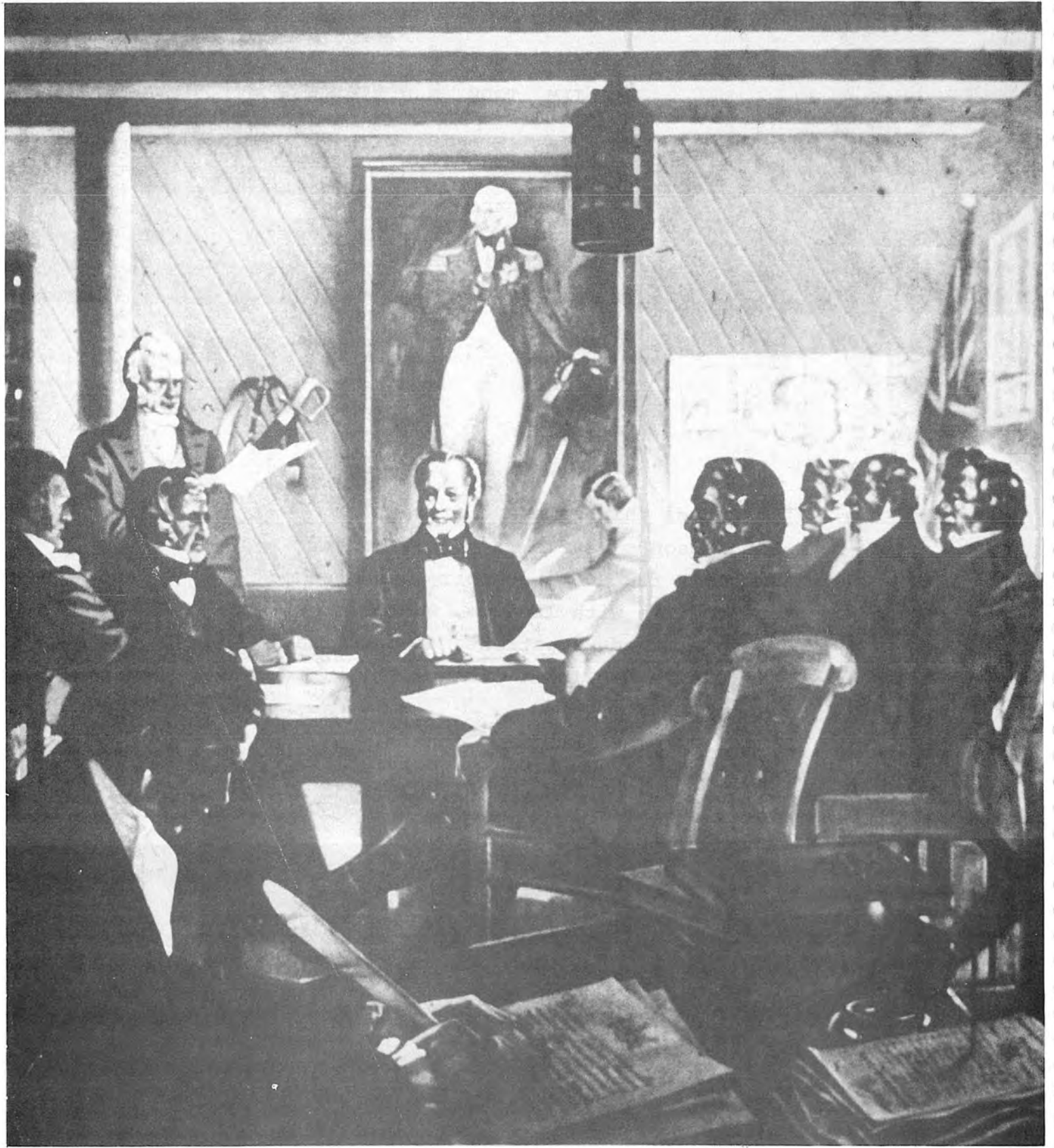
1816 to 1851

"In Canada things were different.

The Hudson's Bay Company, part of a smoothly functioning empire, understood how to live with Indians, whereas the newly arrived, impatient, disorganized, aggressive American, did not."

Evan S. Connel  
Son of the Morning Star  
San Francisco, 1984.





The Council of the Northern Department of Rupert's  
Land, Meeting at Norway House, June 21st, 1836.

by Charles Comfort, R.C.A.

A century ago the Council of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land ruled Western Canada for the Crown and for the Company. Rarely in history has such a small group of men administered such a vast area of wilderness and kept peace with the native people. The power of the Council came from the Company's Royal Charter of 1670 through the Governor and Committee in London.

Each year the Council of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land met under the Chairmanship of Sir George Simpson, the Resident Governor. Sometimes to York Factory, sometimes to Norway House and sometimes to Fort Garry, the Commissioned Officers of the Company came by express canoes from the North and West. The picture depicts a meeting of the Council held in the Council Room at Norway House on 21st June, 1836. Here they met at this bustling fur trade depot on the shore of Playgreen Lake, a northern arm of Lake Winnipeg, and the Minute Book of the Council, now preserved in the archives of the Company, records their deliberations of that day.

Left to right:

John Charles, Chief Factor  
Peter Warren Dease, Chief Factor, (standing)  
Allan McDonell, Chief Factor  
Sir George Simpson, Governor  
Donald Ross, Chief Factor  
John Rowand, Chief Factor  
Richard Grant, Chief Trader  
William Todd, Chief Trader

In the left foreground and in the background are the two clerks.

The original painting is hanging in the Georgian Room on the fifth floor of the Hudson's Bay store in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Note: Material supplied by Hudson's Bay Library. My thanks to them, Grace Todd, and Bruce Hudson for reproduction of negative in color.



## FOREWORD

William Todd, my maternal great-great-grandfather, served the Hudson's Bay Company in Rupert's Land, as physician and trader from 1816 to 1851.

The story of his thirty-five years of service, has little significance in the broad sweep of Canadian history. However, it does have some importance in those areas of Rupert's Land that became the Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta.

I shall attempt to portray William Todd, Protestant Irish gentleman and physician, in all his complexity, against the backdrop of a harshly realistic frontier society based solely on the fur trade.

The events occurring or the people appearing in this story, are fully referenced to Hudson's Bay Company archival material, or works of published authors. James Todd's affidavit on his families past and present on his application for "scrip", included with reference material, provides the connecting link between William Todd and his family of today.

Should bias creep into my analysis of events as they affect Dr. Todd, please be gentle. The gene pools of not one, but two Irish great-great-grandfathers, may be lurking in my makeup.

In telling this story, we must take into account the part George Simpson, as Governor-in-Chief and prime mover in all Company trading operations, played in, and the effect he had on, Dr. Todd's life. The differences between these two men, born into the class conscious societies of their day, one Protestant Scottish, the other Protestant Irish, in social, political and national backgrounds, must certainly have had a bearing on the private opinion each held of the other.

George Simpson, born of a wealthy upper-class Scottish family, himself illegitimate and relatively uneducated, nevertheless, Governor-in-Chief for the

Hudson's Bay Company in North America, would identify with an all powerful England, indifferent to Irish aspiration, for either independence or "Home Rule." His opinion of Dr. Todd would be tentative to say the least.

William Todd, born of a relatively affluent middle-class Irish family, an educated professional, forced by meager pay scale to abandon that profession to provide for his family, must have resented that his profession was considered a sometime necessary adjunct to trading. His opinion of George Simpson, muted as a matter of prudence, would hardly be charitable.

J. S. Galbraith, in his book "The Hudson's Bay Company as an Imperial Factor", wrote of Company policy changes made in 1834, which had an adverse effect on many junior officers, including Dr. Todd.

In 1821, The North West Company no longer able to contend with the Hudson's Bay Company's greater resources and shorter supply route to the interior, sought and obtained amalgamation. Negotiations took place at Fort William ((George Simpson) acting for the Hudson's Bay Company.

As petitioner in amalgamation, the N.W. Co. was obliged to accept the junior position in an ongoing H.B. Co. By negotiation, trading management was entrusted to Councils in each of three Department, North, South, and Montreal, who met once a year with Governors Simpson or Williams presiding.

The N.W. Co's "wintering partners", the men who had done the actual trading in the field, continued as junior partners, were titled Chief Factor, and given place and vote on the Council appropriate to their trading areas. To assure voting control of each Council, Governor Simpson was obliged to appoint a sufficient number of H.B. men, who had hitherto been salaried employees, titled Factor, only if in charge of a Factory, such as York Factory, to the rank of Chief Factor. As a result, the H.B. Co. ended up with a total of twenty-five new voting and participating junior partners.

Unfortunately, the terms of amalgamation made no provision for the orderly retirement of aging Chief Factors. By majority vote these aging gentlemen could and did, until 1834, delay retirement and prolong participation in Company profit.

\* See Page 23



In that year, the governing Committee in London acted to rectify this situation. They assumed full control, through Governor Simpson, of all Company policy and operation. Nine Chief Factorships were cancelled, the Factors retired, and nine men were made Chief Traders, to fill these positions. This brought senior positions more in line with Company requirements, and in itself foretold a return to more cost-efficient staffing policy.

The Councils continued to function, but only in an advisory or reportage capacity.

I have included; the archival record of Dr. Todd's three families; record of his son's Company service; record of 'scrip' claims made by his children and grand-children; copies of letters and documents, some in abstract form, concerning him; copies of authenticating documents and letters; incomplete family chart sheets detailing some of his descending generations; all being of interest to his family of today.

I owe particular thanks to Arthur J. Ray, Dept. of History, U.B.C. for permission to quote from his articles on Dr. Todd in "The Beaver" and "Prairie Forum", and for the material researched from Hudson's Bay Company Archives, which he generously supplied. To Shirlee Anne Smith, Keeper of the Hudson's Bay Archives, for assurance of access to and assistance in further research on Dr. Todd. To "Pat" McCloy of Calgary for setting this task. To Charles Denney of Edmonton, who supplied the key document connecting the past and present families, ie. James' Todd's affidavit on his family when he applied for 'scrip.'

Last but not least, to my sisters Joyce Rose and Ethel Hawkins for research, typing and reproduction, to Lorraine Woods for research material, all three great-great-granddaughters of William Todd, and to all those members of the extended Todd family who supplied genealogical data, my sincere thanks.

J. G. Costello  
621 3rd. Ave. S.  
Kenora, Ontario  
P9N 1Y4

May, 1987

## CONTENTS

I.	Physician and Trader	P. 1-17
II.	Sir George Simpson	P.18-23
III.	The Man	P.24-51
IV.	Family Records	P.52-64
V.	Notes	P.65-69
VI.	Appendix I* - Letters	P.70-139
VII.	Appendix II - Last Will and Testament	
VIII.	Reference Material	
IX.	Family Chart Sheets	

- \* Many of the letters are in full text as taken from the originals held by Hudson's Bay Company and British Columbia Archives. Much of this material is in abstract form as researched for A. J. Ray from H.B.C.A. I have used two types of referencing, one, a numerical sequence referring to the 'notes', two, H.B.C.A. references, eg. (All/51) referring to a particular letter in Appendix I.



## PART I

## PHYSICIAN and TRADER

William Todd seems to have been born in the <sup>\*</sup>(City or County of Dublin) Ireland, around 1784. Nothing is known of his parents or childhood. He graduated medical school around 1810 and entered the service of the British Navy, as a surgeon. Ross Mitchell, M.D. of Winnipeg, verifies his service in an article titled The Early Doctors of Manitoba:

...William Todd, an Irishman and former naval surgeon, attended Mrs. George Simpson in her first confinement...(1)

In 1816, about the age of thirty-two, he contracted service with the Hudson's Bay Company, as a surgeon. He departed London that summer on the Company sailing ship Prince of Wales, landing at York Factory on Hudson Bay in Rupert's Land. Here, he passed the first and second years of his service.

York Factory, called by Robert Ballantyne in his book Hudson's Bay, 'a monstrous blot on a swampy spot', served as the principal deep water port, and re-supply depot for the Northern Department of the Company. This enormous department stretched south and east to James Bay and Rainy Lake, west to the Rocky Mountains, north to Lake Athabaska, and up the west shore of the Bay. After 1821 and amalgamation with the North West Company, it was enlarged to include British Columbia, the present States of Washington and Oregon, and the Arctic.

Each spring, as soon as break-up permitted, brigades of canoes and York boats, from all over this vast area, converged on York Factory, bringing in the seasons trade of furs, buffalo robes and leather. Here they were re-outfitted with trade goods, for the following season.

In mid July, as soon as pack-ice in Hudson Strait permitted, ships from England sailed in and dropped anchor, to complete the chain of re-supply and transport. Turnaround time was all important for the ships. They had to be outward bound by early October

*\* born in County HRMAGH.*

before pack ice closed the Strait for the winter.

The staff at York worked to exhaustion during those short summers. Time was of the essence. While their fellows from inland, awaiting re-supply, caroused with friends they hadn't seen for a year, they were chained to their labors, mere observers of the conviviality of this yearly gathering.

After the re-outfitted brigades had departed inland, and the ships loaded with furs had sailed for England, the greatest part of York's work was done for the year, particularly so for the officers. York Factory was faced with another long cold winter of inactive isolation.

The short and intensely busy summers, followed by long winters of isolation and inactivity, plus a dietary shortage of green vegetables, together had a devastating effect on the people at York, as each spring approached, causing a general and severe sickness, which for lack of identification, was called York Factory Complaint.

In 1818 Dr. Todd was transferred to Cumberland House, (some 60 miles west of The Pas, Manitoba) as surgeon. For a time, he was appointed surgeon at Red River Colony.

In the winter of 1819-20, he was appointed in charge of Fort Wedderburn, on Lake Athabaska, as a volunteer trader. Arthur S. Morton tells in his book, *A History of the Canadian West to 1870-71*:

...William Todd, a physician, held Fort Wedderburn that winter without molestation...(2)

The words 'without molestation' refer to the fact that before 1821 and amalgamation, the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies were fighting a war of survival in the fur trade. Very often each Company had a post at the same location. Depending on the inclination to violence of the opposing traders, the war could be one of peaceful co-existence, or one of outright violence.(2)

In the summer of 1820, Dr. Todd returned to England on furlough, sailing from York Factory on the Company ship Eddystone.

On his return, the summer of 1821, he was appointed surgeon to Lower Red River. In 1822, he was

transferred back to York Factory, where he remained until 1827.

From the summer of 1827 to the spring of 1829 Dr. Todd was employed at Fort Vancouver (Washington State) in the Columbia District. This district was made up of the trans-mountain area of southern British Columbia, plus what is now the States of Washington and Oregon.

In 1829, Dr. Todd returned to Red River, and in that year was placed in charge of Brandon House as a clerk-trader. (3)

Later that year, on the 25th of December, despite the fact there were two physicians in residence, Governor Simpson summoned Dr. Todd to Red River, to attend his wife Frances. Apparently the Governor had no confidence in either of these men. He described them in a letter to his friend Chief Factor John George McTavish of Moose Factory:

...Dr. Hamlyn is a superficial silly fellow in which we have little confidence, and Dr. Bunn is like a prophet who is not respected in his own views...(4)

Dr. Todd arrived at the settlement accompanied by his wife Elizabeth, after a mid-winter journey of 130 miles, on January 1, 1831. He remained in constant attendance on Mrs. Simpson until early November. Her pregnancy, the delivery of her son in September, and recovery, were all very difficult. Sadly for the Simpson's and the Doctor, the child survived only seven months. (4)

Dr. Todd recalled his return trip to Brandon House in a letter dated 16 July 1849 to Governor Simpson:

...I was detained at Fort Garry till the winter had set in (the cause I need not remind you of). When I took my departure for Brandon House with four loaded carts containing part of the outfit of Upper Red River, my own family and private property, from the frozen state of the ground everything on the track presented resistance to the cart wheels, the consequence was two were upset one of them broken to pieces before I passed White Horse Plains. When within about 30 miles of Brandon House my wifes cart also upset by which she sustained the

following injury(:) dislocation of the shoulder joint fracture of the collar bone, her side crushed and altho I took every precaution from the first, acute inflammation of the lungs followed from which she never fully recovered and ultimately brought her to an early grave in the prime of her life. She was at the time six months gone with child, the very Robert you took into the (Company's) Service this summer.(5)

During that same year Brandon House was closed. In his book, Company of Adventurer's, Isaac Cowie tells us of Dr. Todd's movements in 1832 and 33:

...In 1831 a new Post was established around Beaver Creek, and was called Fort Ellice. At the same time Dr. Todd was transferred to the new Post.

The names of Upper Red River District and Brandon House disappeared off the minutes in 1832, when Mr. Hughes succeeded Dr. Todd at Fort Ellice, and that establishment was added to the Swan River District, in command of which Dr. Todd succeeded Chief Factor Colin Robertson with headquarters at Fort Pelly, Dr. Todd had previously commanded the Upper Red River District. Dr. Todd remained a Chief Trader in charge of Swan River District at Fort Pelly until 1843 when he was succeeded by Cuthbert Cummings...

If Dr. Todd was disappointed at not being promoted Chief Factor at this time, he said nothing. However, his discontent is evident in a letter he wrote to the Governor and Committee in London, from Norway House on 15 July 1849, which reads:

...my charges were Upper Red River three years and Swan River fifteen years, this last has always been a Chief Factors charge, my predecessors being Chief Factors Clarke and Robertson with this advantage on my side that Fort Ellice was attached to the district during my

time but was not in theirs, that my successor is also a Chief Factor (Nicol Finlayson) altho the District has now been reduced to about one third its former extent...(All/51)

He wrote in this same letter of other journeys he had been required to make to Red River. Particularly of one from Fort Pelly in the winter of 1833. The settlement had been attacked by cholera, in epidemic proportion. Chief Factor Donald McKenzie (1) Governor of Assiniboia was ill:

...that during the years 1831-32-33 I was called to the settlement on professional business by Governor Simpson often attended with great inconvenience to myself, that on my winter voyage 1833 from Fort Pelly, a distance of about 400 miles, my escort being only two men, I was obliged occasionally to give assistance and used exertion by which I sustained considerable injury on the left side particularly the hip joint which was followed by acute inflammation which incapacitated me from either sitting or walking yet proceed I must or else starve, for ten days I was lifted in and out of a Carriole in a blanket placed at full length face downward, nor was I once able to change my position during the time mentioned nor was I aware of having ever slept...(All/51)

On Governor Simpson's instructions, Dr. Todd stayed at Red River the summer of 1834, in charge of Fort Garry, and returned the following summer in the same capacity. Thereafter Chief Factor Christie, who had been on furlough, returned and assumed command. (D5/10)

In the spring of 1836, Dr. Todd made his yearly trip to York Factory, with his brigade of boats. On the return journey to Fort Pelly, at Norway House, he received this note, dated 6 July 1836, from Governor Simpson:

...I am much concerned to say that owing to the indisposition of all the Gentm.



lately attached to York Establishment, it becomes necessary to remove them and replace them by others. I have therefore to request that, in the event of you having left the Factory, you will return thither immediately after receipt of this note, and there place yourself under the direction of Chief Factor Charles who is appointed to the charge of that place. This is merely a temporary arrangement, arising from existing circumstances, and I trust those Gentm. will be able to resume their situations next spring...(D4/22)

The staff at York feared the re-occurrence of the strange malady, 'York Factory Complaint', which had afflicted them in previous winters. The fact that evacuation to Norway House to assure recovery had been necessary for many of the people at York, was creating a state of near panic.

Edmund Smith described the severity of the disease in his letter of 25 May 1834 from York Factory, to Chief Factor Christie at Red River:

...The extraordinary degree of sickness with which it has please Providence to visit this place for the last few months and the present debilitated state of the gentlemen (officers) have induced Mr. Miles to request that I will by this opportunity forward to you some short account of the complaint...Upon my arrival at Y.F. 22 March I had the unexpected pleasure of seeing all the gentn. in the mess room some of them...more like ghosts than men...since that time I have seen fresh cases...a species of colic accompanied with spasm and low inflammation...the vomiting restlessness and pain are more tormenting...(7)

Chief Factor James Hargrave, in charge at York Factory, wrote to Governor Simpson in a letter dated 29 July 1836, of his relief at the impending arrival of Dr. Todd:

The appointment of C.T. (Chief Trader) Willm. Todd to winter at this place has relieved us of much Anxiety on respect to the Sickness which has of late years Appeared at this Establishment, particularly with the Gentlemen. Doctor Todd having Wintered here before and now to reside for the season has already given much confidence to those that are here, which of itself will I hope tend to lessen the Apprehension of this too frequent and Dreaded Visitation each Successive Approach of Spring. (8)

Having spent seven years at York, Dr. Todd was indeed familiar with the malady.

In his letter of 15 July 1849 from Norway House, he commented on his own circumstances in 1836 prior to leaving for, and after arrival at York Factory.

...In 1836 disease at York Factory having prevailed to an alarming extent, my re-appointment to Swan River was cancelled and when on the point of starting for that District was directed by Governor Simpson to remain at the Factory and attend on the sick, you will perceive this was entirely a professional appointment which could only be justified by the urgency of the case, as I was in bad health leaving this place and in such a state of debility on reaching the Factory as made me at once susceptible of disease, nor had I been there a week, when I found myself attacked by the prevailing malady, but not before I had time to make every enquiry and take such precautions as I judged necessary, that I was successful is evident from the fact, that I was the last person attacked with that dangerous and distressing malady, that my own suffering for ten weeks were little short of torture to which those who witnessed the helpless and I might say hopeless state I was in when I



left the Factory can bear ample testimony...(9) (All/51)

Dr. Todd was evacuated to Norway House.

Despite his bout with 'York Factory Complaint', he was obliged to pass up the furlough granted him for 1837, a fortunate happenstance for the people of the Swan River District, to resume the charge of Swan River. (B239/K/2)

In this same Norway House letter of 1849, Dr. Todd wrote of occurrences in 1837 and 1838:

...but had only been at Fort Pelly a few days when some Indians from the southward brought news of a malignant disease having broken out at the American Fort and which had carried off the greater part of the Indians in the vicinity...

...Nevertheless I came to the conclusion that if disease at all, it must be the small pox, on this impression I fortunately acted, and in the course of a few weeks vaccinated the whole of the Indians at Fort Pelly, the same was done at the other posts by my instructions...two men arrived from Carlton...one of the men was much marked...the other man...he brought the disease with him...carried him off ten days afterwards, yet so effectual had been my precautions that it extended no further...

...I have little doubt it would have extended over many parts of the Indian Country, been attended with great loss of life and incalculable injury to the Concern, for this service I have never received the least acknowledgement, tis true I have had the satisfaction of having done a humane act, also the gratitude of the poor natives both plain and wood Indians which was soon apparent from the former at once abandoning the American quarter (All/51)

Without awaiting confirmation on the reports of what he suspected was smallpox, Dr. Todd had taken immediate action to protect the people of his district, using cowpox serum, a medical discovery made by Dr. Jenner in 1789. On being informed that the serum at Carlton House in the Athabaska District was dormant, that Edmonton House in the McKenzie River District had none, he dispatched fresh serum to each location, along with a trained man to instruct in its proper use. By persistent effort, with the help of Chief Factors Dease and Rowand, he brought the epidemic in Western Canada, to a halt late in 1838.

Governor Simpson did not in any way acknowledge Dr. Todd's successful efforts in the interior, when he reported from Lachine to the London Committee in 1841:

...The Epidemic reached some of the Company's establishments on the Saskatchewan and proved fatal to many of the inhabitants, especially the half-caste population who had not previously been vaccinated. Fortunately, however, information reached me in Canada of the spread of the infection on the banks of the Missouri in time to afford an opportunity of forwarding vaccine lymph very rapidly to York Factory and Moose, by the interior route from Canada; circulars were addressed to the Gentlemen in charge of Districts and posts, that all persons in the establishments and Indian camps within reach should be vaccinated, by force if necessary, and in an incredibly short space of time nearly the whole population of the thick woods country, were saved from the ravages of that fatal malady, under Providence by these means. (10)

Dr. Todd continued as Chief Trader in charge of Swan River from 1837 to 1842. He attended each yearly meeting of Northern Council, and even though he complained of being short of trade goods each spring, his allotment remained the same. (D5/22-169)

At the meeting of Northern Council, 10 June, 1843, he was granted a long delayed furlough. He proceeded to England and Ireland late that summer from York Factory. (B239/K/2)

His letters from London to Governor Simpson tell of being ill much of the time he was in England. However, he recovered sufficiently during the summer of 1844, that on hearing of two deaths in his family, he returned to York Factory, landing 12 August, 1844 (D5/11-D5/12). That fall he was appointed in charge of Fort Severn, a minor port south of York. The following year he was re-appointed to Swan River. (2)

Here, with the exception of a furlough in 1849, a sick leave in 1851, both passed at Red River, he spent the remaining uneventful years of his trading career.

However, the last seven years of his life were not without incident.

While on furlough in England in 1844, Dr. Todd had decided to approach Governor Simpson by letter for the promotion and compensation for medical services he thought were justified by his performance as a physician and trader.

In his first letter dated 2 February he wrote:

...having some communication to make and always preferring the verbal to the written I of course allude to promotion, a subject on which I have hitherto given you neither trouble or \_\_\_\_\_ independent of former prospects, I think my case a pretty strong one...(D5/10-166-7)

He continued in the second, dated 30 March 1844:

...In an \_\_\_\_\_ interview I had with Sir John Pelly, I mentioned this (he had been ill) and he gave me to understand there would be no difficulty in extending my leave should it be necessary.....(D5/10-567-8)

The third, dated 30 May 1844 had this to say:

...Respecting a particular point I fully agree with your remarks and feeling, the delicacy of the subject, have hitherto as you are well aware abstained from making any allusion to it either in public or private, altho you must have concluded that my expectations were

sanguine, and the disappointment would be felt in proportion particularly when passed over by Juniors...

(D5/11-265-266)

If there was a communication from Sir John Pelly to Governor Simpson, it is still buried in the mass of material in Hudson's Bay Company Archives.

Nevertheless, at the meeting of Northern Council for 1845, Dr. Todd was recommended for promotion to Chief Factor. The vote, including the Governors, went against. The motion was defeated. (A12/2)

Dr. Todd's claim for compensation was not without precedent. He pointed out in his letter of 15 July 1849 that Chief Factor (Dr.) McLoughlin had received a 'handsome gratuity' even though 'he had a medical man with him.' Ross Mitchell M.D. wrote in his article The Early Doctors of Manitoba:

It must not be thought that it is a new thing for the authorities to provide for payment to doctors for services rendered to indigent patients, since in the Minutes of the Council of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land held at the Red River Settlement on June 1 1833 we read....

"Dr. Bunn having attended professionally on many retired servants of the Red River Settlement, who on account of their indigent circumstances cannot pay for medical advice, and having likewise administered medicine at several of the Company's establishments and to families of gentlemen belonging to the service who had been sent to the Red River for the benefit of religious instruction and education during the past year - It Is Resolved 89 "That in consideration of, and in remuneration for such medicine, services and attendance, a grant of 50 pounds (sterling) be made to Dr. Bunn for the year terminating 1st June 1833."

In the minutes of the Council of 1837 it was further resolved:

That an allowance of 100 pounds (sterling) be made to Dr. Bunn for the medical attendance to the Hon'ble Company's establishments at Red River, the retired servants who cannot afford to pay for such and other pauper settlers for the current outfit.

The last resolution was repeated each year until 1843 (1).

In all fairness, despite Governor Simpson's negative opinion in 1830, Dr. Bunn had a long and respected medical career in the Red River Settlement. Eden Colville, Governor of the Northern Department and Deputy to Simpson, wrote in a letter to Simpson, dated 22 May 1851:

I shall have much pleasure in continuing the salary of 100 pounds to Dr. Bunn, who is, to my mind, the most sensible man in the settlement, and I do not know how I should have gone on without his assistance in the Court and Council....(11)

In a letter dated 10 May 1849, Dr. Todd informed the Governor of his plans for retirement:

...your indulgence in granting me permission to proceed to Canada for the benefit of my health I have to acknowledge from severe illness during the past winter I have changed my notions from Canada to Red River which must from necessity become my final settlement, as My means are too limited to support my family in the civilized world without considerable personal exertions which my state of health will not admit...  
(D5/25-201-2)

Northern Council's negative vote on his recommendation for promotion in 1845, led subsequently to Dr. Todd's letter of appeal from Norway House in 1849 to Governor Sir John Pelly and the Committee in London (See All/51, Appendix I for the full text) Knowing his service with the Company was very shortly coming to an end, he would have nothing to lose by going over Governor Simpson's head, he wrote:

I beg to point out the following precedents - Mssrs. Pruden and Ferries retired as Chief Factors, yet neither had ever been in charge of a District.



Chief Factor (Dr.) McLaughlin had a handsome gratuity awarded for professional service yet, (Except for a short time) he had a medical man with him, was never removed from his charge or professional business, nor had his health suffered from professional avocations as has been the case with me...

...that on my arrival at the different Establishments patients crowded around me with diseases whether real or imagined which seem to be husbanded up till such time as I am expected to make my appearance from the Interior, to these whether Indians or engaged Servants I have always paid the requisite attention, often occasioning much delay to my own business, as I never had the assistance of a Clerk, a circumstance unprecedented in the Swan River till I was appointed to the charge of that District, nevertheless the business was carried on with the usual regularity and success which had been often acknowledged in the highest quarter....  
(All/51)

Governor Simpson passed his letter on to London without comment.

Realizing his letter would anger Governor Simpson, and could very well mean termination of his service with the Company, Dr. Todd, while on furlough at Red River that same year, acted to protect himself and his family. In his book "A History of the Canadian Plains 1870-71", Arthur Morton tells us:

.... In 1849 Dr. Todd had a trading post at White Horse Plains (12)

Here, in the Metis settlement on the Assiniboine River, he could intercept trade coming in from the west. The Company, still vainly trying to maintain its monopoly on the fur trade, warned the people not to trade with Dr. Todd. However, their monopoly had been broken with the Sayer trial.

The Company had set up a quasi-judicial body, called the General Quarterly Court of Assiniboia, with Major Caldwell, Governor of Assiniboia presiding. The trial judges, in this case Adam Thom, were termed Recorders. This body brought Pierre Sayer, a free-trader, to trial on 17 May 1849, charging him with illegal trade in furs. Although Sayer was found guilty, the trial was aborted by the presence of a large company of armed,

mounted, and hostile Metis, surrounding the courthouse. In fear of their lives, the court dropped the charges, the Metis regarded this as acquittal and final defeat of the Company's monopoly. (13)

Dr. Todd's independent trading post was in open defiance of Company policy, therefore of Governor Simpson. It was a threat, not so much in the amount of trade it might divert from the nearby Upper Fort, but in that it could set a precedent which other disgruntled Company officers might follow. Dr. Todd won a small victory; he was re-appointed in charge of Swan River in 1850 (B239/K/2)

That same summer Governor Simpson received a letter dated 25 March, from the London Committee, rejecting all of Dr. Todd's claims:

...we have received an application from Chief Trader William Todd, in which he submits to us his claims for remuneration on account of service performed many years ago in his professional capacity, after he had attained the rank of Chief Trader, and also requires to be permitted to retire with the rank of Chief Factor.

Neither of these claims appear to us to rest on sufficient grounds. It is only in cases of an extraordinary nature that we can promote any gentlemen with the view to his retirement; and as to extra services, not only has the time long gone by when Mr. Todd should have proffered his claim had it been a just one, for remuneration, but we wish it to be generally and perfectly understood that every medical man in the service is bound to give his professional aid to the Company's servants, and Indians when there is occasion for such aid, although there may be no stipulation to that effect either in his contract when he enters the service, or in the Deed which he signs on receiving a Commission. (A6/28)

Dr. Todd was informed of his rejection in a letter dated 28 June 1850, from the Governor and Committee which read:

...I am directed to acquaint you that the Governor and Committee have had under their consideration your letter of 15 July last, transmitted through Sir George Simpson and



that they have felt themselves obliged to refuse compliance with your requests for the reasons contained in the annexed Extract from the General letter of the 25th March last...." (A6/28)

Deputy Governor Eden Colville wrote to Governor Simpson at Lachine on 30 May 1851, of Dr. Todd's arrival at Red River. This letter indicates Dr. Todd's acceptance of the fact he had lost his battle for promotion. However, he had another proposal to make. The letter reads:

...Chief Trader William Todd made his appearance in the settlement the other day from Swan River and on the 25th inst. I had a long talk with him as to his retirement. He went over the old story of his grievances and his wish to retire as Chief Factor. I told him I could not make him that, and so he need not harp any longer on that string .....but that as he confessed that his health would not any longer permit him to resume service, he had better tell me what would satisfy him, and the upshot of the whole is that I have in writing from him an expression of his willingness to retire after three years furlough. I have given him distinctly to understand that I would make no promise on the subject, but that it would be laid before the Council. I am somewhat at a loss to know what to do in the matter, though on the whole I am inclined to think that the concern would be well rid of him, even at the expense of his three year furlough; for his health is quite shattered and yet he may drag on a burden to the concern for these same three years. However, I will see what the united wisdom of the Northern Department has to say on the subject before coming to final decision. (16)

The Council of the Northern Department considered and agreed to Dr. Todd's request for three years leave of absence. Eden Colville wrote to Governor Simpson 14 July 1851:

The whole of the gentlemen who were at Council expressed their wish that this should be granted, and if it be refused I think it should be distinctly understood as a rule, never to be broken in the future, that leave

of absence shall not be granted for more than a year, to gentlemen previous to retirement, on the excuse of sickness, length of service, or any pretence whatever, although in that case I think you would have great difficulty in getting rid of worn out Factors and Traders.  
(16)

Now in his 67th year, his health and eyesight failing, Dr. Todd had no choice but to remain at Red River on indefinite sick leave. On the 2nd of June, 1851, Dr. Todd wrote to Chief Factor Donald Ross at Norway House of his plans to settle in Red River:

...I have taken 200 acres within a mile of McDermot's Watermill on Sturgeon Creek, so that I can get my wheat ground without too much trouble....  
...my present address is only temporary till my house is finished which I expect will be in two or three months. McDermot undertook the business last year and for some time has several men employed at it...  
(M967, Archives of British Columbia)

The property referred to was Hudson's Bay Company grant no. 1275, and is so recorded in Register "B". (14) Although this grant does not appear as such in George Taylor's survey of 1836-37-38, it does appear as part of Lot 19 Parish of St. James, when Manitoba was surveyed as part of the Dominion of Canada in 1870. (15)

On December 17, 1851, in a letter to Governor Simpson at Lachine, Eden Colville wrote:

Dr. Todd has established himself on the Assiniboine about five miles above the Upper Fort and is not likely to live much longer I fear. I understand he is addicted to opium eating and last week was hardly expected to live, but has since in some measure recovered. (18)

The Reverend Dr. Black's letter to Governor Simpson dated 23 December 1851, completes the story of Chief Trader Dr. William Todd:

...I am reminded to mention poor Dr. Todd's death, which happened yesterday morning at Sturgeon Creek, where, after a great deal of trouble and expense he had got a house so far finished as to enable him, you may say,

merely to go into it to die... (D5/32)

Dr. Todd died on the 22nd December 1851 at Red River. He was buried from Andrew McDermot's house, in St. Johns Church cemetery. (M967 ABC) His grave site is unrecorded.

On the day of his death Eden Colville wrote to Governor Simpson to report:

The only event that has occurred here since I closed my (mail) packet, is the death of Dr. Todd. He died this morning.....Will you be pleased to notify the Company, as it is hardly worth while troubling them with another letter to announce this fact. (20)

Colville later changed his mind and reported Dr. Todd's death in a letter from Lower Fort Garry dated 29 December 1851, to Secretary Archibald Barclay at Hudson's Bay House, London. (20)

## PART II

## SIR GEORGE SIMPSON

My purpose in bringing George Simpson into Dr. Todd's story is that, being Governor-in-Chief and prime mover in all Company operations, he is also the prime mover in Dr. Todd's life. If, in fact, his decisions concerning the operation of this very large Company were not always popular with any or all of his officers, they, of necessity, had to live with those decisions. Governor Simpson in his turn had to answer to the Committee and shareholders in London. Therefore, a complete picture of the Governor's personal background and characteristics, be they good or bad, as they may have affected Company operations or individuals, must be presented.

George Simpson was born at Loch Broom, Scotland in 1786 or 1787, illegitimate son of George Simpson. His upbringing was entrusted to his aunt, Mary Simpson. His education ceased at the parochial school level. (21)

As a young man he was fortunate in one respect, his father was wealthy and well connected. Through family connection, George Jr., was placed in a counting house in London, as a clerk. Given this start, that he succeeded in making his own way is history. However, the lack of parental home and love is reflected in his ruthless drive to success with the Company.

J.G. McGregor in his book "Peter Fidler 1769-1822" provides us with a glimpse of George Simpson's physical proportions as a young man:

"Rumors of all sorts of changes were in the air that summer of 1820, when on July 11 Peter Fidler met a new Scot fresh out from London, a dapper little snip of a man named George Simpson...."

Through his uncle he entered the business world in London, and through business connections met Andrew Wedderburn-Colville. This man was to become Deputy Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company.

In 1821, through the influence of Andrew Colville, brother-in-law to Lord Selkirk, the largest shareholder; Simpson was appointed Governor of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land. In 1826, five years after amalgamation with the North West Company, he was appointed Governor of all Company operations in

North America. After John Henry Pelly, Governor of the Company in London, Simpson's power was absolute from Atlantic to Pacific and from the American border to the Arctic. Although nepotism could be detected in his appointments, Simpson's 40 year tenure as Governor points out his skilled competency as an administrator. During his time, Company dividends at a low of 4% in 1821, rose to a high of 25% in 1838.

\* ( As Governor of Settlements in North America, he became an extension of the British Colonial Office in negotiating treaties with the American, Russian and Canadian governments. (21) )

John S. Galbraith, his biographer, has this to say about Simpson in his book "The Hudson's Bay Company as an Imperial Factor 1821-69:"

Simpson possessed some of the qualities of Uriah Heep, unctuously 'umble' to those who could advance him. But beneath this manner, there was a cold ruthless efficiency in the advancement of his interests and those of the Company...  
...his highest ethic was the promotion of the interests of the Hudson's Bay Company and the methods he employed were not overly scrupulous...  
...in his relationship with the Commissioned Officers of the Company in North America, Simpson's power was absolute. He completely dominated the advisory councils of fur-trade officers...  
...he was a keen but cynical analyst of human behaviour...the hard cynicism of George Simpson may perhaps be partially explained by his introductions to life as an illegitimate child....(22)

George Simpson revealed very little of his personal history in a biographical contribution to a volume on the aristocracy, after being knighted in 1841:

"...Simpson, Knight, Bachel. Create 1841  
Sir George Simpson, Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company settlements in North America. Residence New Grove House, Bromley. (22)

His personal ethics in making his own fortune leave much to be desired. Galbraith describes an incident that took place at Montreal in 1850:

\* See Page 22.



There is evidence in the Co. files that Simpson bribed Sir Francis Hincks and John Ross, which should not be surprising in view of the moral tone of Canadian politics in the 1850's. For example in an effort to secure an ocean mail contract in which he and Hugh Allen were interested, (unconnected with the H.B.C.) Simpson first offered to "adduce 1,000 weighty arguments" to be given to "A & B" for every year of the contract. Later he offered "to produce 10,000 golden reasons" for the mail contracts and a tug-boat contract.

Notes: Simpson to Derbyshire. Feb. 27, 1854 private and Mar. 4, 1854, confidential, both in D-4/82 H.B.C.A(22)

Simpson cared nothing for the Indian or half-breed people, Company servant or otherwise, save only as they served his interests and those of the Company. With the exception of Chief Factor John George McTavish of Moose Factory, he had little regard for the Officers of the Company, caring only that they be loyal and hard-working servants. (22)

In the early years of the fur-trade, the Company had forbidden Officers and men to form liaisons or marriages with native women. Human nature being what it is, this soon proved to be unenforcable. J. Peterson wrote of this in her book, "A New Peoples":

"By 1815 tangible evidence of a 150 year long alliance between men of the fur trade and native women (23) was everywhere in abundance."

George Simpson was no exception. E.E. Rich in his edition of Simpson's Athabaska Journal wrote of the Governor's participation. (In the interest of brevity, the words are mine). Governor Simpson coming from Red River, and Chief Factor John George McTavish from Moose Factory, returned at different times to England in 1829, on furlough. There each had taken a European wife. In the spring of 1830, the four sailed for Canada on the same ship. Shortly after their arrival at the Hudson's Bay Company establishment at Lachine, in the presence of the Governor and his wife, Catherine Turner McTavish was introduced to her husband's 13-year-old mixed blood daughter. To her acute dismay, her husband had a family of six children, four born of Nancy McKenzie, two by other unions.

The Governor continued on to the Red River settlement. There, on arrival, he isolated his wife

from local gossip in an attempt to conceal his mistress, Margaret Taylor, and their (five or six) children. (24) *(TWO ONLY J.G.C.)*

In an article in the Prairie Forum, A.J. Ray described the upheaval in Hudson's Bay Company society caused by the Governor's marriage, and Frances Simpson's arrival at the settlement:

Being the Company's senior officer in Canada, his action created shock waves in the fur trade society that had been developing in the north-west, and it strained relations between himself and a number of senior officers who had native wives, particularly Donald McKenzie, Governor of the Red River settlement and John Stuart, Chief Factor at Bas de la Riviere. These two men were offended by Simpson's treatment of his former native country wife. But rather than lashing out directly at the Governor which would be risky, they criticized his only close friend, J. George McTavish. (25)

The two abandoned wives of the country were each provided with a dowry of 200 pounds, and married off. Margaret Taylor to Amable Hogue (26), Nancy McKenzie to Pierre Le Blanc (27) both of whom were Company servants. Governor Simpson's European marriage completely changed his attitude to native marriages or liaisons. John Galbraith describes this change in his book "The Little Emperor":

..Given Simpson's record of philandering, his comments on Colin Robertson (Chief Factor) were particularly obnoxious. Robertson had married a mixed blood woman to whom he remained devoted throughout her life. This constancy Simpson condemned as a liability to the fur trade, since Robertson's efficiency was affected by his concern for his wife...

When Robertson brought his wife to the Red River settlement in 1831, Simpson chastised him for impropriety:

..Robertson brought his bit of Brown with him to the settlement this spring in hopes that she would pick up a few English manners before visiting the civilized world, but it would not do - I told him distinctly the thing was impossible which mortified him exceedingly... (28)



...The arrival of a white wife of the Hudson's Bay Company Governor had considerable effect on the social and moral patterns of the "Indian Country". Liaisons with women of mixed blood, which had previously been accepted as honorable, now were regarded as immoral, and men of the fur trade who sought advancement were now well advised 'not to enter marriages' "a la facon du pays" - by the custom of the country. (28)

Governor Simpson's total lack of regard for native born females is expressed in Sylvia Van Kirk's book "Many Tender Ties". She wrote:

...Simpson does not appear to have taken up with another mistress until his return from furlough in 1825-26. Initially his attitude to Margaret Taylor, whose brother Thomas was his personal servant at this time, shows that the Governor regarded mixed-blood women primarily as objects of sexual gratification. Upon his departure on another long tour in the fall of 1826, he left Margaret at York Factory under the surveillance of McTavish:

"Pray keep an Eye on the commodity if she bring forth anything in proper time & of the right color let them be taken care of but if anything be amiss let the whole be bundled about their business." (29)

Fortunately, Simpson's attitude did not prevail among the majority of fur trade fathers. They were concerned for the well-being and future of their mixed blood daughters. S. Van Kirk writes of this concern:

Both missionaries and fur-trade fathers undoubtedly view the rapid acculturation of mixed-blood girls as being in the best interests of the girls themselves. Hudson's Bay Company fathers had for a long time been concerned to save their daughters from the hardships of the "savage" life where they would experience little of "those tender attentions which Europeans bestow on the sex." (29)

As early as 1848, Simpson and other Company officials realized that their monopoly on the fur trade would eventually be overtaken by free trade, farming and settlement. John Galbraith wrote of their pessimism:

The collapse of the Company's authority at Red River caused Simpson to become steadily more pessimistic during the last years of his life as to the future of the fur trade. As early as 1848, he had predicted that if the settlers were allowed to trade, the Hudson's Bay Company would be ruined within a decade. After the Sayer case, virtually free trade had come to pass...

...The officers in the service shared Simpson's pessimism. Donald Ross, in charge of Norway House, wrote to Simpson before the Sayer trial that the Company's directors ought to sell their privileges to the British government while they still could. (30)

Human failings aside, George Simpson succeeded in the enormous task given him with command of Company operations in North America. <sup>\*</sup>(He successfully negotiated amalgamation between the two Companies, advantageous to the Hudson's Bay Company). He travelled extensively from Montreal to the west coast, making peace between warring factions of the two Companies, building a single harmonious and profitable fur trading operation.

<sup>\*\*</sup>(Without any apparent need of an armed force, he successfully negotiated a treaty with the American government for their purchase of that part of the District of Columbia south of the 49th parallel of latitude, when the Americans in the area were crying "54 - 40' or fight.") Likewise a treaty with the Russian Government for a fur trading boundary which eventually became part of the British Columbia/Alaska border, was negotiated.

In short, during his forty years as Governor for the Company, George Simpson was a diplomatic tough-minded and hard working businessman who put the good of the Company first, in all things.

(STATEMENTS MADE IN ABOVE BRACKETS  
ARE NOT FACT. J.G.C.)

\* Nicholas CARRY, who was a senior member of the London Council, was the negotiator when the N.W. & H.B.C. amalgamated

\*\* The above treaties were negotiated by representatives of the British Colonial Office

## PART III

## THE MAN

The name Todd, not being of Anglo-Saxon derivation, being a common name in France today, in all probability arrived in England with the Norman-French invasion of England in 1066 or thereafter.

How, when and why William Todd's family arrived in Ireland, and at what point after 1534 they converted to Protestantism we will never know. However, by the time of his birth around 1784, they had lived sufficiently long in Ireland, and were, to all intents and purposes, Irish nationals.

What kind of man would William Todd be, prior to his service with the Hudson's Bay Company, given a middle-class family up-bringing, a university and medical school background with service in the Royal Navy ?

Whatever his family's wealth may have been, they cared enough to prepare and send him to university and medical school. From that caring family, he not only gained a liberal education, he would learn all those tenets of right and good behaviour, consideration for others, honesty, loyalty and integrity.

As a university student, he could not be unaware of Ireland's long and bloody history under English rule, or of the restrictive trade laws imposed which kept Ireland poor and starving. He certainly could not be unaware of the often violent unrest abroad in Ireland for either 'home rule' or total emancipation. Politically he would have little reason to be enamored of anything British, even though he served in her navy.

No doubt he had failings, however they seem to be compatible with his time and place in life. He would be proud of his class and profession, of his naval service, he would consider himself a gentleman of intellect. Unfailingly, he would have a prickly sense of honor and protocol, a code imparted by the naval service in his day, and would be prepared to defend himself on the field of honor, should the need arise. However, having chosen a profession sworn to preserve life, it is not likely he would put himself in a position where he had to resort to violence. More than likely he would have that love of discussion and argument, that lively defense of opinion, that all

Irishmen seem to possess. So we might, if our analysis stands up to examination, describe William Todd as a gentle, honorable man with normal human failings.

After arriving in Rupert's Land in 1816, Dr. Todd was introduced to modifications in his moral and social code, shaped by that frontier. As is the case with any society on the move to new frontiers, some part of that society's values must give way to the conditions and environment of that new land. In this case the business of conducting the fur trade over the endless miles of Rupert's Land, and the harsh reality of survival while so doing, forced adjustment.

Class distinction was carried over from European society, becoming Company rankings such as Chief Factor, Chief Trader, or Clerk Class I, but with a difference imposed by the Company. A man was judged and promoted according to his usefulness to the Company. In short, a clerk with education and ability, could become a Chief Factor.

With one or two exceptions, the European female element was missing in Hudson's Bay Company society. Pragmatically, she would be useless to a trader in the interior, she lacked the physical endurance necessary for this life and the skill to live off the land, should the need arise. This void was soon filled by the native Indian woman, or her half-breed daughter, who could meet all requirements.

Because of the scarcity of clergy in Rupert's Land these matings, if at all, were solemnized Indian fashion "a la facon du pays" in translation "by the custom of the country." By itself, this mixed mating carried the seeds of destruction for the emerging Hudson's Bay Company society, as we shall see later.

Physicians in Dr. Todd's time were brought out from England under three year contract at 150 pounds sterling per year. As professional men they were ranked with the Company's officers, which in itself, created their first problem. By the terms of European society, they considered themselves socially and intellectually superior to most of the rough and ready traders. They had to learn the reality of a society based solely on trade.

Factory or Depot populations being relatively small and healthy, the physician had more time than patients on his hands. Realistically, the Company attempted to utilize this spare time to their own benefit in a clerical capacity. The physician rejected this chore as being beneath his professional dignity.



No doubt physicians were attracted to Company service with vivid descriptions of fortunes to be made in the fur trade. What they found to be the case after arrival in Rupert's Land, was another matter. In order to become a trader the Company would consider useful, the physician had to start at the bottom of the ladder, as a Clerk 1st Class, the lowest officer rank, to gain the experience necessary to work his way up the ladder to Chief Factor.

These were the realities of Hudson's Bay Company society and service, to which Dr. Todd had to adjust.

On scanning Governor Simpson's 'character assessment' records for 1822 to 1830, it becomes apparent, with the exception of a furlough in 1821, Dr. Todd re-engaged as a surgeon from 1816 to 1829. His work as a surgeon was assessed satisfactory; he also refused service as a clerk. (A34/1)

During that time, in the 1819-20 trading season, he volunteered to serve as a trader at Fort Wedderburn on Lake Athabaska. Owing to hostilities between the Hudson's Bay and North West Companies, a problem had arisen in manning frontier posts. As a volunteer Dr. Todd could retain his professional status, and at the same time gain a seasons experience as a trader.

The summer of 1820 witnessed the arrival of George Simpson, newly appointed Governor of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land, at York Factory. His mandate from the London Committee was to negotiate amalgamation between the Hudson's Bay and North West Companies, which he did, and from there to build a lean, more cost-efficient trading operation, from the Bay to the West Coast.

In 1824 Dr. Todd took the step that was to commit him to Company service for the rest of his life. At York Factory, he took Elizabeth Dennet to wife, 'a la facon du pays.' By 1827 he was the father of three boys, the oldest by a casual liaison with a lady named Marianne, the others by Elizabeth. While his responsibilities were growing, his income was not. Very soon, to provide for his family, he would have to make a choice between his profession and trading.

In the summer of 1827, leaving his family at York Factory, Dr. Todd proceeded on posting to Fort Vancouver, as a surgeon. He would be well aware Governor Simpson could keep him on the West Coast indefinitely, if he, the Governor, so chose. To provide for his family he must re-engage. Here he must have made his choice.



1829 found him back at Red River and in that year appointed in charge of Brandon House as a Clerk 1st class trader. (B22/a/23)

No sooner established at Brandon House, on the 3rd June 1830, Dr. Todd was summoned to attend on Frances Simpson at Red River. From this point in his life, a series of medical emergencies were to have a profound effect on his health, and prospects as a trader.

Short-sighted Company policy in particular, and the Governor's low regard in general, was creating a shortage of physicians at Red River. The Governor thought of them as a sometime useful burden on the Company. We have already seen the contempt in which he held Drs. Hamlyn and Bunn. Further evidence of this attitude is demonstrated in Dr. Hendry's letter from Red River to Chief Factor McTavish, which reads:

...On my arrival here I walked in capacity of a surgeon...now being shop-keeper...and God knows what subsequently to be if I continue here is sufficient to teach me how little can be depended on in this service... (B135/c/2)

Dr. Hamlyn resigned and left in 1832, Dr. Hendry in 1833.

Dr. Todd's letter of 15 July 1849, describes three medical incidents resulting from the shortage of physicians, that occurred in the first six years of his trading career. (All/51) He firmly believed these incidents, two of which left him in poor health, all three of which because of absence from his post, having a negative effect on the returns of trade from his Districts, resulted in his failure to achieve the rank of Chief Factor. Furthermore, in each case, these incidents caused him loss of income, income for which he had put his profession aside to provide for his family.

These incidents do, however, demonstrate strength of character in the Doctor. Despite how he may have felt at interference to his trading activities, or what his state of health was, he answered each call on his medical skill loyally and to the best of his ability.

The first of the incidents started with Governor Simpson's summons of 30 December 1830, to Red River, once more to attend his wife Frances.

This 20 year old gently nurtured girl, was no

doubt ill, both physically and spiritually. That summer she had travelled with her husband overland by canoe from Montreal to Red River, had on arrival been placed in isolation, (B135/c/2) to forestall the local gossip-mongers, to no avail, must have been devastated at the revelation of her husband's mistress Margaret Taylor and their five or six children, and finally, had become pregnant herself in December.

To add to the complexity of his medical problem, just being at Red River at this particular time was unfortunate for the Doctor. The 'shock waves' rocking Hudson's Bay Company society, consequent to Frances Simpson's arrival, were creating problems. By the terms of the older over-taking society, the Doctor and his wife were 'living in sin'. By the double standard of that society, he was acceptable at 'table', his wife was not.

Beside the social problem, this fall from a state of grace, could have an adverse effect in the matter of the Doctor's advancement in Company service, as pointed out by J. S. Galbraith:

...Liaisons with women of mixed blood, which previously had been accepted as honorable, now were regarded as immoral and men of the fur trade who sought advancement were now well advised not to enter marriages 'a la facon du pays'... (28)

Prior to legal marriage, despite the fact of his own mistress, the Governor had been pressing those officers who had formed liaisons to legalize their marriages. The majority of the officers who had so married, among them Dr. Todd, resisting the Governor's pressure, continued to honor their country marriages, even at the risk of incurring his displeasure. (38)

As attending physician, Dr. Todd would come into close and intimate contact with both the Governor and his lady. His department and medical skill would come under the Governor's day to day scrutiny, and be judged according to his success with his patient. The Governor, worried about his young wife's health, distracted by Company affairs, (knowing he had to travel to York Factory that summer) would not be entirely rational in his judgment of Dr. Todd's somewhat limited experience as a 'lady' doctor. (34)

Another medical problem arose, this time with the Governor. Dr. Todd's letter of 16 July 1849 explains the problem and how he decided to handle it:

...I have only to remind you of your state of health...laboring under the constant apprehension of Apoplexy, which had preyed on your Mind to such a degree as to Make you at times quite Miserable, how often on those occasions when fearing an attack have you sent for me to Bleed you, your arm bared up and ready for the operation. A more Subservient Man would doubtless have met your Wishes, even against his own Judgement, and probably brought you to the brink if not the grave itself. I declined bleeding being of the opinion depletion had been carried to far already. I knew the Struggle would be Severe and the success doubtful, but depending greatly on your naturally good constitution, which I was resolved should have fair play, the result has since shown, that I was correct, yet during that time I kept an anxious look out on you altho I seemed not to do so...(35)

The Governor expressed displeasure with Dr. Todd in a letter to his friend Chief Factor John George McTavish at Moose Factory:

...Cameron Stuart Hughes and the Dr. are here at present, the first makes himself very agreeable, the second very much the reverse...(36)

Given the Governor's state of mind and health, Dr. Todd's refusal to pander medical opinion to superior rank, and his penchant for calling a spade a spade, what possible safe ground for dinner-table conversation could these two men find. Disagreement seems inevitable. (37)

That spring and summer Dr. Todd continued giving Frances Simpson his undivided attention. Pregnancy, complicated by a depressed state of mind, created a problem beyond his medical comprehension; he was unable to relieve his patient's distress. The Governor was beginning to doubt the Doctor's medical qualifications. However, having dismissed Drs. Hamlyn and Bunn, he was obliged to live with his doubt.

Dr. Todd delivered the Simpson's first son in September. Sadly for all concerned, the child lived for only seven months. (B135/c/2)

The Governor held Dr. Todd responsible for what he thought was mis-management of the confinement and delivery. In a letter to McTavish he wrote:

...sustained some serious injury  
through mismanagement at her  
confinement from which tis  
possible she may never recover...  
(B135/c/2)

His assumption proved to be wrong. The Simpson's returned to England on furlough in 1833 and there, in the bosom of her family, the lady recovered her health. In later years she gave birth to five healthy children.

We have to wonder what Dr. Todd thought of this episode. He had been presented with a problem beyond his medical comprehension and as a result had not fared too well with the Governor. Understandably he would be angry at having to neglect his trading activities for ten months, and at the injury his wife sustained, she six months pregnant with his third son Robert, on the return journey to Brandon House. (A11/51) However, he could not have been altogether displeased with the episode. He would probably think he had forged a link with the Governor and his lady, on a doctor-patient basis, which could be important in his future. Of course, he was unaware of the Governor's private opinion.

The Governor's 'character assessment' of Dr. Todd for 1830 had read:

...Supposed clever in his medical capacity. Good Trader, generally clever, strong claims for promotion, the only HB clerk 1st class who volunteered for Athabaska, during the opposition not provided for by a commission...(33)

In 1831 the Governor closed Brandon House, and on the strength of this assessment, promoted Dr. Todd to Chief Trader and placed him in charge of the Upper Red River District, with headquarters at Fort Ellice. (St. Lazare, Man.)



Governor Simpson's assessment for the following year changed in tone:

...Considered skillful in his profession and a tolerable Indian Trader, but not regular in business, nor is he an active bustling man, and his ignorance of the French and Indian Languages disqualify from many situations in the Service and of Counting House and Depot Business he is quite ignorant. A man of fair conduct, perfectly honest...not much liked by his colleagues who think little of him altho he has a very good opinion of his own abilities...Has a tinge of radicalism about him, is over fond of a glass of Grog, and would in a civilized world be addicted to Pot House conviviality, altho not a drunkard. (39) (A34/1)

Please bear in mind these assessments were the Governor's private records.

This assessment is generally critical, unfair in part, but is essentially fair considering Dr. Todd's limited experience as a trader. In tone it reflects the Governor's personal feelings stemming from Dr. Todd's ten month sojourn at Red River. Its unfairness comes from the fact that Dr. Todd re-commissioned Brandon House after it had been abandoned for several years and was now running a district without the help of a clerk, not forgetting, in this short span of three trading seasons, he had spent at least ten months at Red River.

In 1833, Governor Simpson amalgamated the Upper Red River and Swan River Districts with headquarters on the Assiniboine River at Fort Pelly (north-east of Yorkton, Sask.) Even though he was replacing Chief Factor Colin Robertson, who had been in charge of the smaller Swan River District, Dr. Todd was placed in charge of the enlarged district as a Chief Trader.

Moreover, being a physician, he would be expected to look after the medical needs of the district. Neither Clarke at Ellice or Robertson at Pelly had been physicians.

Reasonably, in a year or two Dr. Todd could expect promotion. Most importantly to him, being a



Chief Factor would restore the status he had lost on becoming a trader. No less importantly, promotion would double his income and provide the services of a Company paid clerk. Having a clerk to keep daily journals and records, he would be free to provide better management to his outlying trading posts.

Many of the Governor's character assessments seem to have been written on the spur of the moment and in as many cases ignored at a later date, under more calm consideration. We have two cases in point.

Irene M. Spry, in her biography on William Sinclair, wrote:

...William Sinclair was one of the country born mixed-blood sons of HBC officers to become commissioned officers in its service. George Simpson's estimate in 1832 (the same year as Todd's) in his confidential 'Character Book' was critical, "a half-breed of the Cree nation... Deficient in education - a good shot and tolerably active but possesses little judgement. A mean spirited low black guard kind of fellow - Manages the business of a small out post but moderately well and commands little respect among servants or Indians." (Vol. IX Dictionary of Canadian Biography)

Despite this assessment in 1832, the Governor promoted Sinclair Chief Trader in 1844, and Chief Factor in 1850, when he proved to be of value to the Company.

Sylvia Van Kirk, in her biography on Chief Factor Donald McKenzie, Governor of Assiniboia in 1825, quotes from Governor Simpson's character assessment of this gentleman for 1829, which credits him with:

...firmness, sound judgement and energy...

the above in reference to McKenzie's actions in mitigating the devastating effects of the flooding Red River in 1826.

...His government is the most cozy under the sun; he settles the most knotty problems with a joke and a laugh, seated on a mortar opposite

the gate of his fort, and is more beloved and respected by his subjects than words can tell...

The biography records that McKenzie had forsaken his native wife, but refused to disown his children, prior to being made Governor of Assiniboia. Governor Simpson angered McKenzie when he tried to interfere in McKenzie's subsequent marriage to his children's Swiss governess in 1825. McKenzie was further angered by Governor Simpson and Chief Factor McTavish, after their European marriages, at the callous treatment they accorded their native mistresses and children, and must have shown it. Particularly so with McTavish who had cast off McKenzie's niece, Nancy.

Governor Simpson's anger with McKenzie is obvious in his next assessment, which reads:

...one uniform system of art, deceit and falsehood, intrigue, suspicion, selfishness and revenge...

S. Van Kirk concludes her biography with these words:

...Simpson's assessment written in a fit of spleen, occasioned by domestic entanglements, should not be taken as a valid evaluation of his fur trading career...  
(Vol. VIII Dictionary of Canadian Biography)

Despite the Governor's harsh words, McKenzie continued serving as Governor of Assiniboia until 1833, at which time illness forced his retirement.

The point to remember here is that, despite what the Governor's personal feelings were at any given time about any given person, he did not allow those feelings to interfere in the business of running the Hudson's Bay Company.

The second medical incident described in Dr. Todd's letter, tells of a twelve to fifteen day 400 mile mid-winter trip from Fort Pelly to Red River in 1833. That winter the settlement was being attacked by an epidemic of cholera. Chief Factor Donald McKenzie was ill. Governor Simpson, with his lady, and Dr. Hendry were preparing to leave for England in the spring. Dr. Bunn would be the only physician at Red River. If McKenzie did not recover by spring, presumably he was to act in charge during the Governor's absence, or should Dr. Bunn become ill, the situation would become desperate. Apparently Dr. Todd was summoned to Red River to cover either or both of these possibilities.

Although Dr. Todd was accompanied by two couriers, is it reasonable for a man of fifty years to be on the trail for twelve to fifteen days, behind a dog team? Two or three days from Fort Pelly his legs gave out. It would seem Dr. Todd had no choice but to continue on to Red River.

His letter of 15 July 1849 describes the injuries he sustained on the trip:

...considerable injury in the left side particularly the hip joint which was followed by acute inflammation which incapacitated me from either sitting or walking....from the effects of this injury I have never fully recovered and have of late had partial attacks of paralysis of that side which as I advance in years will doubtless become more serious... (All/51)

Governor Simpson's letter of August 1834 to McTavish acknowledges he was aware of Dr. Todd's condition. He wrote:

..you will see by Minutes of Council that we have been very cruel to the Doctor he has had a very trying and harassing time of it, and the frequent attacks of fever he has had have broken up his constitution he does not come out till 1837 (on furlough).... (B135/c/2)

This incident was the cause of medical problems that were to plague Dr. Todd for the rest of his life.

From Dr. Todd's letter of 2nd February 1844, it becomes apparent Donald McKenzie was too ill to continue as Governor of Assiniboia in 1834. On Governor Simpson's instructions, Dr. Todd acted in charge of Fort Garry during the summers of 1834 and 1835, until Chief Factor Christie assumed command. (D5/10)

The third medical incident, started at Norway House in the early summer of 1836, continued on at York Factory that summer and fall. Dr. Whiffen, the only physician at York, the largest Company establishment in Rupert's Land, was among others ill of York Factory Complaint. Letters from Edmund Smith (D4/126), Chief Factor James Hargrave (B239/b/92)

and a medical report from Dr. Whiffen (D4/102) describe the symptoms and severity of this strange malady, which had already taken five lives. (See Appendix I)

At the time, Dr. Todd was at Norway House on his way home to Fort Pelly. Not well, resting before he continued his journey, he received this note dated 6 July from Governor Simpson:

...I am much concerned to say that, owing to the indisposition of all the gentm lately attached to York Establishment, it becomes necessary to remove them and to replace them by others. I have therefore to request that, in the event of you having left the Factory you will return thither immediately after receipt of this note... (D4/22)

Dr. Todd returned to York Factory.

Chief Factor Hargrave's letter of 22nd September to the Governor describes what happened at York:

I am sorry to inform you that Doctor Todd has experienced no less than four Attacks this Month past two of which were violent...we were at once apprehensive that it would have been fatal...that his only hope of Preservation was to leave the Place...having left Norway House sick... was almost immediately attending on Dr. Whiffen...That a Medical Gentleman is required for this place and of no ordinary talent... (B239/6/92)

That winter while recuperating at Norway House, even though not fully recovered, Dr. Todd was required to travel to Forts Pelly and Ellice to straighten out some disagreement which had occurred in his absence between the men in charge of these places. (All/51). On top of all these proceedings, when most needed, the Doctor was obliged to pass up a years furlough granted for 1837 to resume his charge of Swan River. (B239/K/2)

In summarizing these three events, we have to wonder at Governor Simpson's lack of consideration for physicians in general, and Dr. Todd in particular. The Governor had acknowledged that the Doctor had been cruelly used in 1833, and there is ample evidence to prove he had been terribly ill at York Factory. Yet the Doctor had been obliged to travel to Forts



Pelly and Ellice, had been obliged to pass up a furlough to resume his charge of Swan River. Not only that, he lost income in each case, the last totally, yet when he asked for compensation for his medical services, his pleas were ignored. It would seem Dr. Todd was paying the price of being a Company employee first and a Doctor second.

A fourth medical episode occurred in 1837, the cause of which had been brewing in 1836, south of the American border. Small pox had broken out in epidemic proportion at Fort Union on the Missouri River, and was working its way north. Dr. Todd's immediate and successful response to this threat earned him a place in western Canadian medical history.

On September 20, visiting Qu'Appelle River, Crees reported a 'bad disease' at Fort Union, which was decimating the Indian tribes in that area. Suspecting that this bad disease was small pox, without awaiting confirmation, Dr. Todd acted to protect the people in his District.

Thanks to a previous epidemic of Small pox the Company had stocked all Depots and Factories with Dr. Jenner's cow-pox serum, against the possibility of re-occurrence. This was not altogether a humanitarian act, as much one of preservation of trade.

Altho the efficacy of the serum and the technique of vaccination had not been accepted by the medical profession as a whole, Dr. Todd was a believer. He had a supply of the serum at Fort Pelly.

He immediately vaccinated some sixty people at the fort. He then trained his best people in the technique, trained them to teach others, supplied them with vaccine and despatched them to his outposts. He persuaded visiting Indian Chiefs to accept vaccination, trained them in the technique and sent them back to their villages to protect their people. In this manner Dr. Todd spread an immunization program.

Many Plains Indians laughed at vaccination. They, their families, their friends, their villages, died.

On December 20th, ninety days after the first unconfirmed reports, Small pox was epidemic in Saskatchewan. Two Company men arrived from Carlton House, northwest of Pelly, to report their vaccine was dormant, that Edmonton House had none. Both of these men died within ten days of arrival.



January 8, 1838, Dr. Todd despatched a trained man to make sure the vaccine was being properly administered, with a fresh supply of vaccine to these locations.

By continued and persistent effort, Dr. Todd, with the help of other traders, confined the epidemic to the plains and brought it to a halt late in 1838. Altho three quarters of many of the Plains Indian populations died, the Woodland Indians were spared. (40)

In so protecting the Swan River, Athabaska and McKenzie River Districts, not only were thousands of lives saved, the Company was spared the loss of thousands of pounds (sterling) in trade.

Governor Simpson's report to the London Committee on the epidemic in 1841 from Lachine, made no mention of Dr. Todd's valuable contribution in the West. True to form, as we have already seen, he claimed full credit for himself. (41)

From this time, the grateful still living Indians in the Swan River District, because of his actions to check the disease before it reached epidemic proportion, thinking he could see into the future, accorded Dr. Todd the respect given a 'medicine man'. That reputation brought increased trade to his posts, not only from Swan River, but from south of the American border. (40)

These four medical incidents highlight Dr. Todd's medical career in Western Canada. They also indicate some of the difficulties he labored under in furthering his trading career.

Arthur J. Ray, in his article on William Todd in the Prairie Forum, published in 1985, wrote:

...Indeed he was probably the most famous surgeon in the Western interior of Canada before 1850, and his contemporaries often referred to him simply as 'the Doctor' in spite of the fact that there were other medical men in the region...

Dr. Todd's trading activities, for the years 1837 to 1843, continued without major incident.

In the fall of 1843 he sailed for England, on a long overdue furlough, his first in twenty-three years. (D5/11)

Dr. Todd continued his correspondence with Governor Simpson from London, during 1844. In a letter dated 2nd February, for the first time he broached the subject of promotion to the Governor. He laid out his reasons for thinking he had a strong case for eligibility. He informed the Governor he was himself under medical treatment. (D5/10) His second letter, dated 30 March, informed Governor Simpson that he had had an interview with Sir John Pelly, the Governor of the Company. A less than subtle hint to Governor Simpson.

The rest of his letters from London report to Governor Simpson; his health had improved slightly; he might not be able to return to Rupert's Land that summer; if he did his health would not permit acceptance of a charge that year, and, he requested permission to recuperate at Red River at his own expense. (D5/10)

News of the deaths of his daughter Anne and his son Alexander brought him back to York Factory that August. (D5/12)

Altho he preferred not to serve on the coast, (Hudson Bay) probably fearing York Factory Complaint, he was placed in charge of Fort Severn. (B239/k/2)

In 1845 he was re-appointed to Swan River. During this same year, Elizabeth, Dr. Todd's wife of seventeen years, died of injuries sustained on the return trip from Red River to Brandon House in 1831. She was forty-one years of age. Dr. Todd was left with the care of six of his children, all under the age of thirteen.

At the meeting of Northern Council for 1845, Dr. Todd was recommended for promotion. The recommending motion was defeated, not only by the Governor, but by Chief Factors Dr. Todd had thought were his friends. (A12/2)

It is of interest to note, this was the first meeting of Northern Council Dr. Todd attended subsequent to his interview with Sir John Pelly. Had he given Dr. Todd some assurance he would act in the matter of promotion? Despite the defeat of the motion in 1845, the Doctor still seemed to have some hope when he wrote Sir John and the Committee in 1849.

Understandably the Doctor was bitter. From this point his letters to the Governor became openly critical of Company management.

April 23 1848:

...I regret to observe they will find as the case for the last three years empty stores altho I had considerable supplies from Mr. Christie... (D5/22)

Chief Factor Christie had voted against the Doctor's promotion.

11 August 1848 (482)  
 ...I find by minutes of Council  
 F. Richardson appointed to Manitoba,  
 I presume it was merely to fill  
 up a blank, he is the last man I  
 would entrust with property at the  
 present time he is a known thief  
 liar and drunkard and the most lazy  
 indolent being I have ever known...

This, of an appointment made by Mr. Christie and sanctioned by the Governor.

On the 10th of May 1849 Dr. Todd wrote an angry letter to the Governor, informing of his future plans for retirement:

...I have changed my notion from Canada to Red River, which from necessity became my final settlement, as my Means are limited to support my family in the civilized world without considerable personal exertions which my state of health will not admit, this is a rather harmful reflection for a Man of my age and long service after having had charge of a District near 20 years, people will naturally conclude I have committed some grievous error, been extravagant or treated with injustice, the first two points I deny, respecting the last I leave people to form their own opinion (52)  
 ...I always attended more to business entrusted to my charge than my own private affairs, I had the erroneous notion to think they were in some measure connected together...(45) (D5/25,201-2)

Dr. Todd's growing bitterness culminated in his letters to Sir John Pelly and the London Committee of 15 July 1849, (All/51) and to Governor Simpson of 16 July 1849, (D5/25).

Each of these letters touch on the same subject, retirement as a Chief Factor and remuneration for medical services. However, the tone of each is markedly different. In the first to London, Dr. Todd prefaces his requests,

"I beg to submit the following proposition for your deliberate consideration."  
In the second to the Governor, he demands consideration.

"I think my case a Strongone and the Justice of my demands unquestionable."

Very shortly after these letters were written, Dr. Todd proceeded to Red River on furlough for the winter of 1849. During this time he set up his independent trading post at White Horse Plains.

He must have come to the conclusion his peremptory letter to the Governor would result in severance from Company service. To protect against this possibility, he established his trading post. Being on the Assiniboine River astride the main incoming western route for free-traders, fur trade from the post plus a medical practice in the halfbreed settlement at White Horse Plains would provide an income without strenuous effort on his part.

The following year he was re-appointed in charge of Swan River. He must have come to a further conclusion: he was better off in Company service with the assurance of some kind of retirement benefit, rather than being independent and forfeiting claim to a benefit.

Minutes of Council for 1845 to 1851 (B239/k/2) reveal that although Dr. Todd's returns of trade from Swan River, with the exception of 1849 when he was on furlough, remained much the same each year, his health was beginning to fail. Of the six yearly meetings of Council held, meetings which were of the greatest importance to him, he was absent from four. His letter to Donald Ross of 2nd of June 1851, written while he was on sick leave, states his winter health during 1849 and 50 had not been good.

As we are already aware, Dr. Todd's requests for promotion and compensation were refused by the London Committee. Their general letter to Governor Simpson states the reasons:

...neither of these claims appear to us to rest on sufficient grounds. It is only the case of an extraordinary nature that we can promote any gentleman with a view to his retirement....not only has the time long gone by when Mr. Todd should have preferred his claim, had it been a just one, for remuneration...  
(A6/28 App.I)



This reply typifies the distant attitude of the London Committee, none of whom had set foot in Rupert's Land, toward their servants who in fact conducted the at times perilous business of the fur-trade. Dr. Todd felt his claims were justified by his eighteen year charge of a district as a Chief Trader, and his extraordinary medical service. The Committee would not be aware that Dr. Todd had been trying to place his claims on the agenda of Northern Council since 1844, eight years prior to retirement. Nor would they be aware Governor Simpson had deleted Dr. Todd's name from the list of promotions presented to Northern Council in 1845, before the minutes were sent on to London.

As to Dr. Todd's claim for remuneration not being presented earlier to the London Committee, given the fact the Company handled and censored all outbound private mail, would any junior officer in his right mind write a letter complaining of treatment received from Governor Simpson. Certainly not Dr. Todd, if he entertained any hope of securing a favorable resolution to his claims. His letter of July 1849 was a last attempt at salvaging his claims, knowing full well there could be consequences from the Governor. His independent trading post bears out this last.

He wrote from Fort Pelly 20 July 1850 to Chief Factor Donald Ross at Norway House:

...you have witnessed my patience under gross injustice, insult and contempt I have not been accustomed to and in no other light can I view the paragraph in their Honors dispatch, how can they expect Zeal and Fidelity from their officers when a man of my standing has been treated with so little consideration...  
(M967 Donald Ross Collection Archives of British Columbia App. I)

Dr. Todd had lost his battle.

Up to this point in our narrative we have dealt with Dr. Todd's life as prescribed by the Company. In order to present a more complete picture, we must bring in the record of social change ushered in by the fur trade, how this change created and eventually destroyed Hudson's Bay Company society, and how it affected Dr. Todd and his family.



At the opening of the fur trade on Hudson Bay in 1671, the Company had forbidden their personnel co-habitation with native women. Human nature being what it is, this policy soon proved to be unenforcable. Not only that, but detrimental to trade.

The ladies in question, very often tribal chief's daughters offered by their fathers, through marriage 'a la facon du pays' provided a link assuring amicable relations between the traders who had so married, with the tribe or tribes with whom they were trading. They proved to be invaluable to an isolated trader in that they knew how to live off the land, could act as guide and interpreter and as importantly, could make footwear and snowshoes from material at hand. Their presence helped to dispel loneliness and was a safeguard against sickness or injury.

Altho this custom of marriage did not receive Company sanction, over time these unions were recognized unofficially as an honorable and acceptable state, useful to the Company. This process of integration, over one hundred and fifty odd years, created Hudson's Bay Company society.

At York Factory in 1824, Dr. Todd took Elizabeth Dennet, half-breed daughter of William Dennet, to wife by the 'custom of the country'. Together for seventeen years, until her death in 1845, they raised a family of twelve, nine of whom survived to adulthood. In 1849 Dr. Todd married Jane Johnstone, and at the ripe old age of sixty-five and sixty-six, fathered two more children.

The arrival of increasing numbers of Protestant clergy in the 1820's, and Governor Simpson's European marriage in 1829, presaged the beginning of the end of Hudson's Bay Company society.

In her book, *Many Tender Ties*, Sylvia Van Kirk comments on the pressure brought to bear by the Protestant clergy on marriages 'a la facon du pays' in the late 1820's:

...Many fur traders continued to treat mixed blooded women in an honorable fashion, but there was a significant group around Governor Simpson who did not...In Rupert's Land racism was aggravated by the Protestant clergy whose attitude reflected their belief in the superiority of everything British...(38)

This attitude of the clergy, was also reflected in the treatment the children of these unions received at the Red River Academy:

...The clergy were particularly prone to applying the double standard against native women... This attitude was carried to cruel lengths in Red River by the schoolmaster (Rev.) John Macallum who, in his zeal for social propriety, forbade his pupils from having any contact with their mothers if they had been guilty of 'living in sin' with their fathers...(38)

Two further examples of sanction, applied against Hudson's Bay Company society, by Governor Simpson, are provided by J. S. Galbraith, as quoted in Part II. Firstly his treatment of Colin Robertson and his native wife at Red River in 1830. Secondly, that marriage 'a la facon du pays' could be a hindrance to a trader seeking advancement in Company service.

In the face of these sanctions applied by both the Governor and the Protestant clergy, over the course of time the fragile Hudson's Bay Company society quietly disappeared. Many of the mothers and children, abandoned in this process of segregation, had no alternative but to return to their tribal connections.

Dr. Todd had made an honorable commitment to his wife and family and maintained that commitment. E.E. Rich tells us in his edition of Simpsons Athabaska Journal:

...Dr. Todd took his children out of Reverend Macallum's school because he was too harsh...(42)

Despite this episode, he continued his children's education at other Anglican Church Schools at Red River. (44) In later years, five of his sons served as Company post masters and clerks.

The practise of maternal deprivation among mixed-blooded children going to school, was not without consequence for the Protestant church at Red River. How broad the ramifications of deprival may have been, we don't know. However, there must have been many others, who felt as did Dr. Todd's second son James when he married Josephine Deslauriers in 1852. Their wedding service took place in a Catholic church in St. Boniface, and while he

retained his father's faith, he allowed his children to be brought up in the Catholic faith. His seven sons grew up in a bi-lingual household, with French the language of choice.

Note: My mother, Marie Costello, daughter of Peter and Mary Jane Todd, recalls that in 1909 when she was twelve years old, her mother decided English was to be the language of the household as it was the language of the future for Manitobans. However, many of the Todd family are bilingual today.

Under these growing pressures on his wife and children, with probable apprehension of their legal right to inherit, or of interference by others in that right, Dr. Todd consented to an Anglican wedding service. He and his second wife, Elizabeth, were united in holy matrimony on the 20th of August, 1839. (43)

Five sons, all trained in his district, followed in the Doctor's footsteps into Company service. His letter of 8 August 1842 to Governor Simpson demonstrates he took pride in his children. His oldest son, William, had been posted to the Columbia District:

...he is no longer a boy, but a full grown man was among the strongest and without exception the most active man in the District last year he is a good Trader understands the business of a district...  
(D7/182/2)

A letter from his second son James at Fort Chipewyan, dated 1 July 1845, shows his love was returned. That letter reads:

*ACE; 20/RS.*

My dear Father,  
...I do not know how long I may be in Athabaska, but I long already to see you and mother and brothers and sisters, I cannot complain that I am badly off here, far from it, I only mention it to show that I do not forget you although distant from you, My dear Father - Yr. ever affect'n Son - James Todd....  
(B159/c/1)

Dr. Todd's will, drafted with Donald Ross's help, provides documentary evidence of his care and concern for the uncertain future of his last wife and the children of all three families in Red River society.

At his death, Dr. Todd had eleven living children. His three oldest children, one son born of Marianne, two sons by Elizabeth, were grown men working for the Company so no longer needed his protection. The remaining eight, three sons between the ages of eighteen and ten, three daughters between sixteen and eight, all by Elizabeth, two sons four and two by Jane were living on his property near Sturgeon Creek under Jane's care. A son ten years old may have been physically defective, although he lived to age thirty-four, he did not participate in his father's estate.

His chief cause for concern when he drafted his will would have to be how to protect his dependent family. Without his protective presence, bereft of the acceptance Hudson's Bay Company society might have provided, denied acceptance in Red River society because of mixed blood, they would be at risk, unless protected by law.

The normal procedure of willing a landed estate to his oldest son, or dividing his estate among his sons would not serve his purpose. He had too many sons, the older sons who had been brought up as trappers and traders were not familiar with farming. Who would be responsible for Jane during her lifetime, or for the younger children till each reached the age of majority? The youngest child was two years old.

Accordingly, Dr. Todd drew up a will entailing his properties plus income to his wife for her lifetime. Only at her death could the properties be sold. Thereby he provided a secure home environment in which his children could grow to adulthood in safety. (Please see Appendix II for full detail and analysis of Dr. Todd's will.)

In the spring of 1851, Dr. Todd made his final trip from Fort Pelly to Red River. His eyesight was failing, he was too ill to continue. His third son, nineteen year old Robert, proceeded to York Factory in command of his father's brigade of boats. On the 2nd of June Dr. Todd wrote to Donald Ross at Norway House:

...my health has suffered so much last Winter and spring, that I think it more prudent to submit to injustice than continue longer in the service.... (M967 ABC, App. I)

Later that summer, at a meeting with Eden Colville, Governor of the Northern Department and Deputy to Governor Simpson, he again pressed his claims for promotion and compensation, again without success.



He requested three years leave of absence before retirement. Colville and Northern Council agreed this should be granted. He went on indefinite sick leave, pending a decision on his last request, from London. (48)

Although his request for this long a period of retirement leave sounds unreasonable, in actual fact it was not. Apparently entitlement for leave was one year in six. In Dr. Todd's 35 year service he should have been entitled to six years of leave. For whatever reason he took leave in 1821, 1843 and 1849 only. The Company owed him three years.

Dr. Todd's last letter to Governor Simpson at Lachine, dated 11 August 1851, faithfully reported conditions not to his liking at Red River. He was scathingly critical of Major Caldwell and "their Honors", presumably the Governor and Committee in London. He would be well aware the Major was Governor Simpson's appointee. He wrote:

...The settlement has been quiet the last year, and am in hopes will continue so, altho Governor Caldwell is held in the most sovereign contempt by all classes certainly if ignorance, stupidity and consummate vanity are the parts that constitute a governor their Honors have been fortunate in their Selection...."

His last words were in the form of a postscript:

...You could probably send me some kind of Spectacles that would enable me to read my own writing, a thing I cannot do at present... (05/31)

To the last, he was concerned of his ability to let people know, spades were still spades.

As Dr. Todd lay on his death bed, two letters were written to Governor Simpson making allegations that he, the Doctor, was an habitual user of opium.

Eden Colville wrote on 17 December 1851:

...I understand that he is addicted to opium eating and last week was hardly expected to live... (48)

Reverend John Black wrote on 23 December:

...His nervous system, I believe was greatly injured by the habitual use he



appears to have made of opium...  
(49) (D5/32)

Both of these allegations are attributed to a second person. Neither of these men were physicians. Lacking supporting medical evidence, the allegations can only be accepted as hearsay. Is it not possible the Doctor was in pain, knew he was dying, and used opium to ease his few remaining days? Dr. Todd died December 22, 1851.

In conclusion, it seems Dr. Todd's trading career hinged on a random chain of circumstances, alternating between medicine and trading, set in motion in the first case by himself, the others by Governor Simpson, which in themselves were good for the Company, but not altogether so for the Doctor.

Dr. Todd's first problem, if we may call it that, was of his own making. Strictly speaking, it would have been Elizabeth's, had he not chosen to stand by her and their three sons. The necessity of providing for a family forced him to become a trader and at the same time limited the scope of his trading career. The Company placed the highest value on bold, unencumbered traders to man their expanding trading frontiers. Dr. Todd's choice of family life obviated this possibility.

We have ample evidence that Company treatment of contract physicians drove many to seek greener fields. Unfortunately for Dr. Todd, this created a shortage at Red River at the time he was establishing himself as a trader, which led to his emergency medical trips to Red River in 1833, and York Factory in 1836. There is no doubt he was badly used in both of these instances. Despite injury in the first case, near death in the second, he had no choice but to carry on to his destination. He was then obliged to pass up a furlough in 1837 (his last furlough had been in 1820) and resume the charge of Swan River. These two medical incidents, plus that of 1831 with the Governor and his wife, set the course of Dr. Todd's trading career and the tone of his thinking for the rest of his life.

As we have seen, Governor Simpson's 'highest ethic was the good of the Company.' In pursuing this ethic he used a broad sword. After 1821 and amalgamation, being in a monopoly position in the fur-trade, he slashed servant numbers, that is, canoemen, tradesmen and laborers, and their wages by 50%. In 1834 he slashed the number of Chief Factors to sixteen, and

replaced them with Chief Traders at one half the cost to the Company. We can safely assume continuance of this policy, particularly at district command level, where the savings would be greatest. This assumption is born out by the fact Dr. Todd was placed in charge of Upper Red River in 1831, Swan River in 1833 as a Chief Trader and on retirement in 1851 was replaced by a Chief Trader.

Given a continuance of this staffing policy, an abundance of Chief Factors still in command of Districts in 1834, is it likely the Governor would make any new Chief Factors for at least ten years? Unfortunately for Dr. Todd, the waiting period turned out to be too long.

We cannot plead that Governor Simpson's personal animosity toward Dr. Todd in 1831 had any bearing on the final outcome of his career. The Governor did promote him to Chief Trader in that same year. Whatever else the Governor may have been, he was a businessman. He promoted useful people to the best advantage of the Company. William Sinclair is a case in point.

Therefore, we must look for other factors that could have had a bearing on Northern Council's negative vote on Dr. Todd's recommendation for promotion in 1845. We must remember in 1845 Dr. Todd was sixty-one or sixty-two years of age and had a history of intermittent illness since 1833. He had been ill during his furlough in England in 1843-44, and had returned to York Factory before full recovery, because of two deaths in his family. He had asked permission to recuperate at Red River that winter, and against his will had been posted to Fort Severn. As they are both on Hudson Bay, the unhealthy winter conditions that prevailed at York would also prevail at Severn. Edmund Smith's letter describes the condition of some of the people at York in the spring as being "more like ghosts than men". (D4/126) Had Dr. Todd been ill again that winter?

Taking these factors into account, it would seem age and uncertain health are the only reasonable explanations for Northern Council's negative vote. The men on Council, and particularly the Governor, were looking to the best interests of the Company. The fact that Dr. Todd was an educated man and an experienced trader, or that his uncertain health could be attributed to hard service, would not be taken into account. Company service in itself was hard and there is little room for sentimentality in any profit oriented organization.

By now, the Governor probably had a number of younger Chief Traders with twenty years of service ahead of them, ready and waiting for promotion.

Dr. Todd happened to be at the right place at the right time for the Company, at the wrong place at the wrong time for himself. The change from a European to Hudson's Bay Company society, plus the change in status from physician to trader, to provide for a family he hadn't really planned on, posed a dilemma for Dr. Todd that he was unable to resolve.

As a practising physician, in his own mind, he considered himself the equal of any Company officer, even the Governor. Being a junior rank trader practising medicine as a sideline was another matter. In his dilemma after the intimacy of his doctor-patient relationship with the Governor and his lady of 1831, he chose to continue wearing the physician's cap and gown. This premise is born out in his letter of 16 July 1849 to the Governor, referring to a medical incident which had occurred in 1831:

...I declined bleeding being of the opinion depletion had been carried to far...a more Subservient man would doubtless have met with your wishes even against his own Judgement....

and in his letter of 20 July 1850 to Donald Ross:

...you have witnessed my patience under gross injustice, insult and contempt I have not been accustomed to...when a man of my standing has been treated with so little consideration I cannot digest it...

Only promotion to senior rank would have resolved his dilemma and allowed him to wear the trader's cap in peace. His dilemma may have created an unhappy situation with his colleagues, that is, if we can accept the Governor's observation which said, "not much liked by his colleagues, who think little of him altho' he has a good opinion of his own abilities." The Governor was an astute, if cynical, observer of human nature, however, bear in mind those words were written shortly after the unfortunate incident of 1831 at Red River. Not all men make and keep friends easily. Irish people tend historically to regard life as a struggle for existence, rather than a popularity contest. Dr. Todd may not have made a lot of friends,

but undeniably his medical expertise gained him a lot of affectionate respect among Company personnel.

Dr. Todd stated his own case in his vehement letter to the Governor of 10 May 1849:

This rather a harmful reflection for a man of my age and long service after having had charge of a District near 20 years, people will naturally conclude I have committed some grievous error, been extravagant or treated with injustice, the first two points I deny, respecting the last I leave people to form their own opinion... (D5/25, 201-2)

Although there is no substantive evidence of national discrimination for promotion to senior office, we cannot ignore the predominance of Scots on Northern Council. With the Governor, himself a Scot, in full control of Council after 1834, and a recorded ballot, the voting pattern could reflect likes or dislikes, would reflect the pecuniary interest of each voting member, or how secure each member felt he was in his own position vis a vis the Governor.

In the final analysis we might characterize Dr. Todd, an Irish burr, under an English saddle on an Indian pony, ridden by a Scot.

His trading career, while not spectacular, was successful. He held the Swan River District for eighteen years. His remarkable medical career, considering medicine was a secondary adjunct to trading, earned honorable mention in western Canadian medical history.

Dr. Todd died a bitter angry man, broken in body, but a fighter to the last. His last act of public protest was in support of a petition to Governor Simpson to remove Major Caldwell, Governor of Assiniboia from office. He signed along with James Bird, John Bunn, Alexander Ross, Andrew McDermot, Cuthbert Grant, John Pruden, Thomas Bunn and 502 others. (53) His last letter, four and one half months before his death, in no uncertain terms informed Governor Simpson of his low opinion of Major Caldwell. (D5/31)

To paraphrase Governor Simpson's character assessment in part, in all fairness, should not Dr. Todd's final assessment read:

...Considered Skillful in his profession. A Competent Indian Trader, regular in the business of the Swan River District for near 20 years. A man of fair conduct perfectly honest, will not tell a direct lie. Suitable for promotion. Is really a shrewd sensible fellow, sometimes wanting in the manners and address which a man of his profession might be expected to have. Has a tinge of radicalism about him, and is overfond of a glass of Grog, and would in a civilized world be addicted to pot-house conviviality, altho' not a drunkard...



PART IV  
FAMILY RECORDS

This last section deals with Dr. Todd's three marriages, the archival record of his children and those of his sons who served the Hudson's Bay Company, record of 'scrip' claims made by some of his children and grandchildren the last supplied by Lorraine Woods from Public Archives Canada.

The first 'wife' Marianne, so recorded in A.J. Ray's biography on William Todd, died between 1830 and 1835 at York Factory. C.D. Denney, genealogist, Edmonton, (Denney Papers, Glenbow Archives Calgary) provides supporting evidence of this union. A daughter named Marianne, sired by Dr. Todd, died 16 March 1823 at the age of four months at York Factory. (St. John's Registry). Marianne was almost certainly the mother of Dr. Todd's first son William. When William II's son William applied for 'scrip' at St. Clements in 1876, (east of Selkirk, Man.) he said his grandmother's last name was Ballentyne. This should make the lady Marianne Ballentyne.

Dr. Todd married his second wife, Elizabeth Dennet 'a la facon du pays' in 1824. She was born in 1804 at York Factory, daughter of William Dennet, a Company servant, and Sophia Ballentyne. In 1839 Dr. Todd and Elizabeth were remarried under Church of England canon rite at Red River, by the Reverend William Cochrane. Elizabeth was the mother of ten of Dr. Todd's children between 1824 and 1845. In all probability, Marianne and Elizabeth were the daughters of Sophia Ballentyne, Elizabeth being the daughter of William Dennet.

Dr. Todd married his third wife Jane Johnstone at Red River in 1849. She bore his last two children.

Of the fifteen children Dr. Todd sired, eleven survived at his death in 1851.

The following is archival record of Dr. Todd's children, some of their marriages and families, and that of his sons who served the Company. Both Public Archives Manitoba (PAM) references, e.g. (310) and Hudson's Bay Company Archives (HBCA) references, e.g. (3M61) are used. Birth dates in PAM census record cards, in some cases, do not agree with family chart sheet dates. There may also be confusion between birth and baptismal dates, given names and nicknames. However, each record shall remain as is.

1823, Sept. 7     WILLIAM, son of Dr. Todd and a half caste woman, York Factory St. Johns Baptisms 1813-1828 (310)

1844             Northern Department: Abstracts of Servants Accounts 1M805. William Todd, native apprentice Postmaster New Caledonia (Northern B.C.) Four years service with H.B.Co.

1846-47           Postmaster, New Caledonia

1847-50           Clerk or Postmaster, New Caledonia 1M806 and 1M807, B239/g33 and B239/g/34

1868-69           Western Department: Freeman.

1870             P.A.M. census cards, located at St. Clements, married to Ann Hourie (Henry), children, William 18, Isabel 20, Donald 16, Fanny 14, Jane 1.

1868, Aug. 27     William Todd s/o Dr. Todd, 40, trader, Mapleton, marries Anne 'Fanny' Hourie, 25, d/o John Hourie, farmer (20), daughter Mary Jane bapt. 1870 Nov. 27, St. Clements Baptisms 30 June, 1867 16 May, 1890 (95).

1871 July         William Todd buried, age 48, St. Clements Mapleton Burials 1862-1891 (112)

1877 Feb. 15      Mary Jane Todd died. St. Clements records (95)

Family Chart Sheet No. 446100 A & B.

1824             JAMES, son of William Todd and Isabella Dennett, York Factory, Surgeon St. James Baptisms 1813-1828 (511) June 25, 1825

1844-45           Northern Dept. Abstract of Servants Accounts 1M805 (microfilm) B.239/g/26 James Todd is listed as an apprentice Postmaster, Athabasca from 1842-1852 inclusive. See 1M806, 1M807, 1M808

- 1853-57                      Freeman, Red River Settlement
- There is a letter from James Todd to Gov. George Simpson requesting a transfer to his fathers district - Swan River - due to his fathers declining health. The letter is dated Dec 31/1846                      3M71
- 1853, Dec 6                  Red River -  
Letter from James Todd requesting a position in the Companys Service                      3M105
- 1858-1872                      Northern Department Abstract of Servants Accounts 1M809 - 1M811 B.239/g/38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47 York Factory District  
James Todd was employed as Postmaster Cumberland House
- 1873-83                      Northern Department Abstracts of Servants Accounts  
James Todd was employed as Postmaster and/or Clerk at Trout Lake, Severn District, contract to expire 1884, 35 years service
- 1885                          James Todd listed as a freeman Book #23  
His son Norbert Todd worked at York Factory as an apprentice joiner for 4 years and then moved to Trout Lake as Servant Winterer Joiner 10 years service altogether. He left the Service to become a Freeman in 1884. Book #23 Abstracts.

Family Chart Sheets Nos. 446200 A & B & C.

Note: James Todd's grave and headstone lie behind the Church at St. Francois Xavier, Man., his wife's to the east of the front door. According to his granddaughter, Laura Sprott, there were two cemeterys at this one church, one Catholic, the other Protestant.

JAMES TODD's children:

William - 1855  
Educated at St. Boniface College,  
went West to Saskatchewan or Alberta.

Norbert - 1860

Educated at St. Boniface College,  
taught school in St. Francois  
Xavier district.

Peter - 1863 - 1908

Farmed at Starbuck, Man. in  
partnership with his brother  
Gilbert, until his death in 1908.  
Mary Jane, his wife, sold her part  
of the farm to Gilbert and moved  
to Winnipeg and started a boarding  
house. Later she moved to Chatfield  
Man. and again ran a boarding house.  
This house burned down during the  
1930's and she moved to Winnipeg  
to live with her daughter 'Ida'  
(Agnes Florence Grier) on Ellice  
Avenue.

Gilbert - 1865 - 1938

Farmed at Starbuck, Man. in partner-  
ship with his brother Peter. His  
son Victor and many of his family  
members still live at Elie, Man.

Norman - 1868 - 1947

Record as of family chart sheets only.

Gabriel - 1871

Homesteaded near Buffalo Lake, west  
of Chatfield. Note: I remember  
this man coming to Grandma Todd's  
in Chatfield, having supper and  
talking. They conversed in French  
so I have no knowledge of what was  
said. Both he and his wife are buried  
near Buffalo Lake.

Alexander - 1874 - 1958

Farmed at Chatfield and Headingly,  
Man. Note: I remember Uncle Alex  
and Auntie Marie Anne from their  
visits to their daughter Laura here  
in Kenora, Ont.

———— \* ————

1827, Sept.4

SAMUEL Todd, son of Dr. William Todd  
and Elizabeth Dennett, York Factory,  
Surgeon. St. Johns Baptisms 1813-1828  
(562) p.84

1827 Samuel Todd, son, William Todd,  
Surgeon, Red River Settlement  
Burial Oct, 1827, age 9 months.  
St. Johns Burials 1821 - 1875 (26)

Family Chart Sheet No. 446000B

1830 June 8 ANNE, daughter of William Todd and  
a half breed woman. Brandon House.  
St. Johns Baptisms 1828 - 1879 (188)  
Anne died May 8th, 1844 at the Red  
River Settlement. St. Johns Burials  
1821 - 1865 (286A)

Family Chart Sheet No. 446000B

1832, May 30 ROBERT, son of William Todd and  
Isabella Dennet, Brandon House,  
Chief Trader. St. Johns Baptisms  
1828 - 1879 (367)

1849 - 1851 H.B.C. Service as apprentice Post-  
master at Swan River. LM806.

1852 Apprentice Postmaster in the  
Columbia District. Northern  
Department Abstracts of Servants  
Accounts LM807. Robert had 4 years  
service at this time

1853 - 1855 No record of Robert. The Columbia  
District removed from the York  
Factory Division.

Family Chart Sheet No. 446000C

Note: Robert died at Kamloops, B.C. in 1905. Kamloops  
Museum and Archives confirms he was a packer in that  
area, and later homesteaded. Six Todd families living  
at Kamloops, all contacted by letter. No results. Jan./87.

1834, July 22 JOHN, son of William Todd and Isabella  
Dennet, Swan River, Chief Trader.  
St. Johns Baptisms, June 17/28 - June  
22/79 (668)

1855 Mar 29 Marriage to Matilda Williams 30,  
Listed "21, St. James, farmer  
Matilda is the daughter of William  
Williams, H.B.Co.\* St. Johns Marriages  
1854 - 1882 (5)



## Children as follows:

1856, June 13  
Elizabeth St. James Bapt. 1853-1885 (37)  
 died Sept. 15, 1886, Age 30 yrs.

William, bapt. 1857, St. James,  
 St. James Baptisms 1853-1885 (50)

Sarah, bapt. 1858, Dec 26th St. James  
 Baptisms 1853 - 1885 (73)  
 Mar. Charles Oxford White, St. James,  
 1880. Witness - Lizzie Todd

Maria, bapt. 1861, St. James Baptisms,  
 1853 - 1885 (103)

Robert, Bapt. 1864, St. James Baptisms,  
 1853 - 1885 (148) Died April 19, 1899,  
 Age 35 years. St. James Burials  
 1897 - 1899

Donald, Bapt. 1867. St. James Baptisms  
 1853 - 1885 (186)

1896 Apr 20 John Todd died, Age 73 years, wife  
 Matilda Williams. John died at  
 Seamo, Manitoba (now called Narcisse)  
 farmer. No Todds listed at Narcisse  
 in 1983.  
 St. James Burials 1884 - 1907  
 1884 - 1896 (1152)

Henderson Directories (microfilm) at Legislative Library  
 for 1885-6 lists the following:

Donald Todd 14,19,4 Seamo  
 John Todd 14,19,4 Seamo  
 William Todd 14,19,4 Seamo

Family Chart Sheets Nos. 466700A B & C.

\*Note: Chief Factor William Williams, Governor of  
 Assiniboia.

1839, July 5 MARGARET, daughter of William Todd and  
 Elizabeth Todd, Fort Pelly bapt.  
 St. Johns Baptisms, June 17/28 -  
 June 22/79 (1176)  
 St. James Burials 1821 - 1875 (479)  
 Margaret Todd, St. Cross, buried  
 Dec. 2, 1854, Age 19 years

Family Chart Sheet 446001

- 1839, July 4      DONALD, son of William Todd, Chief  
Trader, and Elizabeth Todd, Swan  
River. St. James Baptisms June 17/28  
- June 22/79
- 1856 - 59      Apprentice boatbuilder, Saskatchewan,  
3 years service
- 1859              Deserted
- 1859 - 1867      Listed on records as a freeman, Sask.  
B.239/g/43 & 44    1M811

Family Chart Sheet No. 446000C

- 1839, Aug 6      MARY, daughter of William Todd and  
Elizabeth Todd, Swan River, Chief  
Trader, H.B.C. Wm. Cochrane. Bapt.  
St. Johns Baptisms June 17/28 -  
June 22/79    (1186)
- 1856              marriage to William Inkster - Rev.  
Wm. Cochrane. St. Johns marriages  
1854 - 1882    (5)
- 1870              Listed as a widow census card Manitoba  
Archives
- 1893              Witness at marriage of Charles Samuel  
Tyrell and Florence Inkster.

Family Chart Sheets Nos. 446000C & 446750 A & B

- 1843, Aug 13      ELIZABETH, daughter of William Todd  
and Elizabeth Todd, Swan River, Chief  
Trader. St. Johns Bapt. June 17/28 -  
June 22/79    (1380)
- 1866 Jul 5      Marriage to James Settee, son of Rev.  
James Settee.

Family Chart Sheets Nos. 446000C & 446800.

Note: Record of marriage with reference material  
supplied by Patricia Thomas, Bibeau Bay, Winnipeg  
(great great granddaughter)

- 1847, Aug 30     ALBERT, son of William Todd and Jane  
Todd, Swan River, Chief Trader, H.B.Co.
- 1868             married Mary McKay, St. Peters - St.  
Peters Marriages 1851-1890 (132)  
Albert listed as a farmer at Mapleton
- 1876             Albert Ernest Alfred, son, bapt. 1876  
St. Clements Bapt. June 30/1867-May  
16/1890 (285)
- 1878             Samuel Absalom, son, bapt. June 30,  
1878. St. Clements Baptisms 1876-1889.

Family Chart Sheet 446000E

- 1849 Feb 1     SAMUEL, son of William Todd and Jane  
Todd, Swan River, Chief Trader, H.B.Co.  
Buried 11 Dec. 1864 St. John Registry.

Family Chart Sheet 446000E

The generations following are partly recorded  
in the family chart sheets appended.

There are many family lines, in the second  
and third generations, yet to be found and enlarged upon.  
Anyone reading this manuscript, family or otherwise,  
having information that will help to fill in the many  
blanks, please write to:

Gordon Costello  
621 - 3rd. Ave. South  
Kenora, Ont.  
P9N 1Y4

1 807 468 6358

What now follows is a listing of 'scrip' claims made by William Todd's children and grandchildren. But first, a short description of the concept of 'scrip' and how claims were made.

The term 'scrip' is taken from the word 'description' as in, "Tickets shall be prepared...each to contain thereon a description of the lands intended to satisfy the particular claim for which it may happen to be drawn."

Under The Manitoba Act of 1870, by Order in Council, the Manitoba Legislature set aside 1,400,000 acres of land, using Winnipeg as centre, east and west of the Red River north, east and west of the Red River south, north and south of Assiniboine River west, plus other small and separate locations, all of this being outside of the existing River lots. From this area, Metis and half-breed heads of families, both male and female, might claim 160 acres valued at \$160.00, for themselves, and 240 acres valued at \$240.00 for each of their children.

On presenting themselves to a Federal Land Commissioner, supplying proof of identity for themselves, and their children should this be the case, with witnesses, a description of the land claimed, the Commissioner issued the 'scrip' to the claimant or claimants. This consisted of a piece of paper, verifying the claim in acreage or dollars, issued by the Dominion Land Branch. The scrip in turn was to be surrendered to the Federal Government in Ottawa to secure patent to the land claimed, usually by a land agent acting in concert with power-of-attorney, for any number of claimants. Or, if the claimant chose, sold to a buyer for what he could get in cash.

At this date, we have no record as to how many of the Todd claimants secured patent to their claims nor of how many of the claims may have been sold. However, we do know, within living memory, that James Todd's sons, Gilbert and Peter, farmed at Starbuck, Man., Gabriel and Albert farmed at Chatfield, Man., and Alexander farmed at Chatfield and Headingly, Man.

TODD FAMILY SCRIP CLAIMS

<u>Claimant</u>	<u>Scrip Record</u>	<u>Affidavit</u>
Todd, Donald	Born: Aug. 4, 1855. St. Clements Father: Wm. Todd (Half breed) Mother: Sarah Todd (Half breed) Wish to partake in allotment and distribution of land set apart for half-breed children. Scrip claim date: 9 July 1875	2057
Todd, Fanny	Husband: Wm. Todd Sr. (Halfbreed) Born: 1824 St. Clements Died: July 18, 1871 Father: Doctor Todd (Irish) Mother: Sophia Ballantyne (Halfbreed) Heirs: Widow & children Fanny (widow) Wm. Jr. (deponent), Donald Fanny, Isabella, Mary Jane Claim No. 1068 Scrip No. 9257 to 9261 Date of Issue: July 19, 1876 Amount: \$160. Witnesses: Wm. Cochrane & John McKay - St. Clements	1135
Todd, Fanny	Born: Jan. 5. 1857 - St. Clements Father: Wm. Todd (Halfbreed) Mother: Sarah Todd (Halfbreed) Wish to partake in allotment and distribution of land set apart for halfbreed children. Date of issue: July 9, 1876. Witnesses: Wm. Cochrane and John McKay - St. Clements.	2056
Todd, Gilbert	Concerning his claim as a child Address: St. Francois Xavier. Born: 13 Nov. 1865 at The Pas. Father: James Todd (Halfbreed) Mother: Josephine Deslauriers (Halfbreed) Scrip for \$240.00	1644



Todd, James	Concerning his claim as Head of Family	1643
	Address: St. Francois Xavier	
	Born: 1825 at York Factory	
	Father: William Todd (Irish)	
	Mother: Elizabeth Denmet (Halfbreed)	
	Married: 1852 to Josephine	
	Deslauriers at St. Boniface	
	Children living - 7 ) Names on	
	Children deceased - 2) declaration	
	Scrip for \$160.00	

Todd, Norman	Concerning his claim as a child	1645
	Address: St. Francois Xavier	
	Born: 9 Nov. 1863	
	Father: James Todd (Halfbreed)	
	Mother: Josephine Deslauriers	
	(Halfbreed)	
	Scrip for \$240.00	

Todd, Matilda Born: 1825 - St. James 1852  
Husband: John Todd  
Father: Wm. Williams (English)  
Mother: Sarah Fidler (Halfbreed)  
Claim No. 1684  
Scrip No. 10587  
Date of Issue: Sept. 20 1876  
Amount: \$160.00  
Witness: Alban Fidler

Todd, William Born: Jan. 15, 1853 - St. Clements 2055  
 Father: Wm. Todd (Halfbreed)  
 Mother: Sarah Todd (Halfbreed)  
 Wish to partake of allotment and  
 distribution of land set apart for  
 half breed children.  
 Date of issue: 9 July 1875  
 Witnesses John McKay & Wm. Cochrane

Todd, Bella      Concerning her claim as Head of      1218  
Family  
Address: Victoria  
Born: 1852 in British Columbia  
Father: Wm. Todd (deceased halfbreed)  
Mother: Cree Indian  
Married: 1) 1857 at White Fish Lake to  
William Sinclair  
2) 1876 at Victoria to George  
Spence  
Scrip for \$240.00.

Todd, John	Born: Nov. 24, 1833 - St. James Father: Wm. Todd (Irish) Mother: Isabella Dennet (Halfbreed) Claim No. 1653 Scrip No. 10586 Date of issue: Sept. 20, 1876 Amount: \$160. Witness: Albin Fidler	1853
Todd, John Jr.	Born: 10 May 1854 - St. James Father: John Todd Sr. (Halfbreed and Deponent) Mother: Magdelaine Ducharme (Halfbreed) With to partake in allotment and distribution of land set apart for halfbreed children. Date of issue: 5 Mar. 1878.	5572
Todd, Mary	Born: 20 Mar. 1856 - Portage la Husband: Albert Todd /Prairie Father: Wm. McKay (Halfbreed) Mother: Susanne McKay (Halfbreed) Wish to partake in allotment and distribution of land set apart for halfbreed children. Date of issue: 10 July 1875	4680
Todd, Mary Jane	Born: Nov. 27, 1870 - St. Agathe Died: Feb. 19, 1877 Father: Wm. Todd (deceased halfbreed) Mother: Fanny Hourie (Halfbreed) Heirs: Mother and half-brother - Fanny Todd and John Chatelain.	5553
Boucher, Mrs. Marie	Born 1859, Sturgeon Creek Husband: Pierre Boucher, md. 1872, St. Albert. Illegitimate child of John Todd and Marie Allary; raised by her aunt, Marguerite Allary, wife of Benjamin Vandal. Children: 1) Jane, 37 2) John, 35 3) Sarah, 35 4) Peter, 31 5) Charles Henry, 29 6) Anne Marguerite 27 7) Marie, 25 8) Alexander Rupert, 23 9) William Caldwell born 9 Jan. 1867 10) Samuel James, born 1876 11) George Thomas (1873-75) Date of issue: 22 July 1885	

Allary, Marie Married Thomas Bremner and had a son Joseph Bremner, who was a half-brother to Marie Todd Bremner. Marie lived for a time with Joseph Bremner, and was for a time called Marie Bremner.

Note: Joseph was born in 1852 so Marie Allary must have been married when she had daughter Marie Todd.

Todd, Albert Father: Albert Todd Born 30  
Ernest Alfred Aug. 1847  
Mother: Mary McKay born 20 Mar. 1856  
Scrip claim No. 1696  
Date of issue: 1900

Todd, Samuel s/o Albert and Mary Todd  
Absalom dates as above  
Script claim no.: 1710  
Date of issue: 1906

Todd, William s/o Albert and Mary Todd  
dates as above  
Scrip claim No.: 83  
Date of issue: 1906

This record is not complete for all the Todd claimants. The record we have is supplied from Public Archives Canada, Ottawa micro-film records, partially researched by Charles Denney from P.A.C., partially researched from P.A.C. micro-film held by Glenbow Archives, Calgary, by T.R. McCloy, and partially researched from the "Denney Papers" held by Glenbow, by Lorraine Woods.

*Todd- Peter- born 1864 Script # 2555*

## NOTES

1. Ross Mitchell, M.D. "Early Doctors of Manitoba"  
The Canadian Medical Association  
Journal. June 1935.  
p. 691 (see reference material)
2. Arthur S. Morton "A History of the Canadian West  
to 1870-71." Nelson and Sons,  
London 1939.
3. George Simpson "Journal of Occurences in  
Athabaska 1820 and 1821 and  
Report." E.E. Rich, Ed.  
The Champlain Society for  
Hudson's Bay Record Society  
1938. (see reference material)
4. Arthur J. Ray Prairie Forum Vol. 9 No. 1,  
1984 Canadian Plains Research  
Centre University of Regina.  
pp 14, 15. HBC Moose Factory  
correspondence inward from  
George Simpson, Red River.  
10 APL. 1831. B135/c/2 p 65.
5. IBID P. 15 H.B.C. Simpson inward  
Todd, Norway House, 16 July  
1849. D5/25/p 390.
6. Isaac Cowie "Company of Adventurers"  
William Briggs, Toronto 1913.
7. Ray P. 15 Governor George Simpson  
Correspondence outward from  
Edmund Smith to Alexander Christie  
26 May 1834. PAC, HBC.  
D4/126 pp. 65-66.
8. IBID p. 16 York Factory Correspondence  
James Hargrave to Governor  
Simpson, 29 July 1836, PAC,  
H.B.C. 239/6/92 p.51.
9. Arthur J. Ray Smallpox, The Epidemic of  
1837-38. The Beaver/8. 1975.  
(see reference material)
10. Ray Prairie Forum p 22. Governor  
George Simpson, outward  
correspondence, general PAC  
H.B.C. D3/2 1841 p 130.

11. Eden Colville                      Correspondence: from Eden Colville to Governor George Simpson, 30 May 1851. E.E. Rich Ed. p. 218. 22 May 1851. p. 215.
12. Arthur S. Morton                  "A History of the Canadian West to 1870 - 71. p. 815 Public Library Ottawa.
13. R.S.G. Stubbs                    "The Four Recorders of Rupert's Land". Peguis 1967.
14. Hudson's Bay Company Archives      Register "B". (A record of all land grants made to officers and servants from H.B. Co. reserves)
15. M.M. Ferguson                    A History of St. James July/August 1968. Canadiana 1968-76. (map and letters from St. James Land Titles and Manitoba Archives, with reference material)
16. Eden Colville                    Correspondence from Eden Colville to Governor George Simpson. E.E. Rich ed. p. 223.
17. Arthur J. Ray                    Prairie Forum p. 23 London Correspondence outward 1849-50 to Governor George Simpson, Governor of Rupert's Land and Council. 25 March 1850. A6/28. p 220, para 6.
18. Eden Colville                    Ibid. p. 248.
19. IBID                                Ibid. Governor George Simpson inward from John Black. 23 December 1851. PAC., H.B.C. D/5/32 pp. 402-403.
20. IBID                                Ibid. to Governor George Simpson 22 December 1851 p. 252, and 29 Dec. 1851 to Archibald Barclay, Hudson's Bay House, London. p. 96.
21. J.S. Galbraith                    Dictionary of Canadian Biography. Volume VIII.



22. IBID The Hudson's Bay Company as an Imperial Factor 1821-1869. University of Toronto Press 1957. pp 17, 18, 19, 432, 433, 434, 23.
23. Jacqueline Peterson  
Jennifer S. Brown  
Editors A New Peoples. University of Manitoba Press. 1985. Winnipeg p. 62
24. George Simpson Simpson's Athabaska Journal Ed. E.E. Rich, M.A., Champlain Society for Hudson's Bay Record Society, 1938.
25. Arthur J. Ray Prairie Forum, p. 20.
26. Sylvia Van Kirk Many Tender Ties. Women in Fur Trade Society 1670-1870. Watson & Dwyer Publishing Co. Winnipeg. p 103.
27. Irene M. Spry The Metis and Mixed Bloods of Rupert's Land. "The New Peoples". Peterson and Brown University of Manitoba Press. 1985. p 101.
28. J.S. Galbraith The Little Emperor. MacMillan of Canada, Toronto. 1976. p.p. 71-112.
29. S. Van Kirk Ibid. pp. 161, 152. HBCA. B/239/c/1, Fo. 283, and HBCA E.8/5 Fos. 126-129.
30. J.S. Galbraith The Hudson's Bay Company as an Imperial Factor. Ibid. p 331.
31. Peterson-Brown A New Peoples. Ibid p. 197.
32. Arthur J. Ray Prairie Forum p. 13. Dictionary of Canadian Biography Vol. VIII.
33. IBID Ibid. p. 13. Servants Character and staff records. Public Archives of Canada. Hudson's Bay Co. microfilm collection A43/1 p. 63.
34. IBID p.p. 14, 15.

35. IBID p. 14 Governor George Simpson Correspondence inward from William Todd, Norway House. 16 July 1849. HBCA. D5/25 p.390.
36. IBID p. 21. Moose Factory Correspondence inward from George Simpson Red River, 3 January 1832. PAC HBC. B135/c/2 p. 83.
37. IBID pp. 21, 15.
38. S. Van Kirk Many Tender Ties. Ibid. pp. 31, 36,39,201,104,105,170,165.
39. Arthur J. Ray Prairie Forum. p. 20. Glyndwr Williams, "The Character Book of George Simpson 1832," Hudson's Bay Company Miscellany 1670-1870. (Winnipeg Hudson's Bay Record Society 1975)164 N 199, 200.
40. IBID Ibid. p. 17, "Smallpox, The Epidemic of 1837-38" HBCA "The Beaver".
41. IBID Ibid. pp. 17,22. Governor George Simpson outward correspondence General PAC. ABC. D3/2 1841.
42. George Simpson Simpson's Athabaska Journal, Ed., E.E. Rich, M.A. Champlain Society for Hudson's Bay Record Society 1938.
43. Hudson's Bay Co. HBCA E.4/1b. Fo. 262.
44. Eden Colville Eden Colville's Letters 1849-52. E.E. Rich, Ed. The Hudson's Bay Record Society XIV, 1956, London. "The Bishop and his Clergy in the Settlement had four churches under their care, The Red River Academy of the Late Rev. John Macallum, just made St. John's College, and eight parish schools under their supervision."
45. Arthur J. Ray Prairie Forum, p. 18. Governor George Simpson correspondence inward from William Todd, Fort Pelly 10 May 1849, PAC, HBC D5/25 pp 201,202

46. Colville Ibid. Letter York Factory 14 July 1851 (Confidential) to Sir George Simpson from Colville. p.222.
47. HBCA Northern Department Abstracts of Servants Accounts. 1M806, 1M807, 1M808.
48. Colville Ibid. pp. 222, 248.
49. IBID Governor George Simpson inward from John Black, 23 Dec. 1851, HBC, D5/32 pp. 402,403.
50. H.B.C.A. Register "B"
5. Arthur J. Ray Smallpox. The Epidemic of 1837-38. The Beaver. Autumn 1975, HBC Winnipeg.
52. IBID Prairie Forum. Governor George Simpson inward from William Todd, Fort Pelly 10 May 1849. PAC, HBC, D5/25, pp 201-202.
53. Eden Colville Eden Colville letters 1849-52. W.L. Morton Ed. London HBRS. 1956.



## APPENDIX I

The material in this section is all HBCA and ABC material concerning Dr. Todd, as researched for A. J. Ray, UBC, and used to write his article on Dr. Todd in The Prairie Forum. He very kindly supplied this material with his permission to use as best suited to this manuscript.



2 Meeting of 9 July 1832

William Todd present, Chief Trader

3 He was assigned Swan River including Ft. Ellice for next year.  
No chief factor in this district.

6-6f summer arrangements-Swan River

that 160 pieces of Goods in four boats with 24 men constitute the equipment for the current year

NO. 44 that chief trader Todd be directed to contract with freemen for the delivery of 2 to 300 bushels salt at Norway House at a price not exceeding 5 / bushel

45 that ...Todd be directed to provide 3 new boats for distribution, exclusive of the craft belonging to the District

46 that the trade in provisions in this District be discouraged but that Chief Trader Todd be directed to collect good clean rendered tallow, for exportation, at a price not exceeding 2d p lb. ((note: in early minutes of this year mentioned that we could only use 600 pieces pemmican--was getting more than that and it was spoiling))

47 that every encouragement be given with a view to increasing the returns in the article of Buffalo Robes, in order to withdraw the Plains Tribes from the American Establishment on the Missouri the price however not to exceed 3/ each.

49 That chief trader Todd be directed to send the Returns of Fort Pelly and Fort Ellice out via the Assinibane River, and those of ~~the~~ the other Establishments via the Dugoin River and that the crews of the Boats be made up to 4 men each by freemen or Indians engaged for the trip to Norway House.

11 no. 97

That Gentlemen in charge of Districts and Posts be directed to use their utmost endeavour to collect large quantities of leather/dressed & parchment/Buffalo Robes, Pack cords, Snow hoe line, sinews, tracking shoes, leather tents, etc, as they are entirely absolutely necessary for the trade in many parts of the country and cannot be purchased in Europe of Canada.

Above meeting at York Factory

15 Meeting of 1 June 1833, Red River

Wm Todd not in attendance.

Wm Todd's assignment as Chief Trader, Swan River renewed.

19 Arrangements for the district same as above except increased outfit to 180 pieces--100 for Ft. Pelly, Manitobah and Shoal river, to be carried by 2 boats and 12 men, and 80 pieces to be brought with the Red River outfit for Fort. Ellice.

24 Dr Bunn having attended professionally on many retired Servants in Red River Settlement who, on account of their indigent Circumstances, could not pay for medical advice, and having likewise administered Medicines at Several of the Companys Establishments, and to the families of Gentlemen belonging to the Service, who have been sent to Red River for the benefit of religious instruction and education during the past year it is 89th(resolution) that in Consideration of and as a remuneration ofr such medical advice and attendance a grant of Fifty Pounds be made to the said Dr. Bunn for the year terminating the 1st June 1833.

29 Meeting of 25 Feb 1834--



25 Feb 1834 cont. Dealt with problem of Prince Rupert being  
bashed in by Ice.

1 July 1834

p. 31

Todd not present.

32 reappointed Chief Trader—Swan River  
district arrangements same except—reduced outfit to Ellice by  
20 pieces,

43 1 June 1835

Todd not in attendance even though chief traders were invited.  
His furlough was set for 1837-38.

44 Appointment renewed. Arrangements of his district same except  
outfit increased to 200 pieces--100 to ellice.

50f Said that the ~~annually~~ payment to Dr. Bunn not enough so it was  
increased to 100 pounds

62 1 June 1836

Wm Todd in attendance.

63 " " appointment renewed

No change in district arrangements.

76 27 June 1837

Wm Todd in attendance.

" " passed up his furlough.

" continued as chief trader. District arrangements same.

83 by 80th resolution--Dr. Bunn got his L 100.

87 6 June 1839

Wm Todd in attendance. Appointment renewed.

98 8 June 1840

Wm Todd in attendance. appointment renewed.

106 no. 100 pounds to Dr. Bunn

109 14 June 1841

wm todd present and reappointed

p. 119

apprentice postmaster

Wm Todd jr was renewed as ~~apprentice~~ for 5 yrs at 20/yr.

123

28 June 1842

wm todd present and appointment renewed(124)

131

100 to Dr. Bunn

135

10 June 1843

Wm Todd in attendance--gets furlough. Cuthbert Cumming replaced  
him.

140

Was A William Tod, Post master assigned to Nez Perce, N.C.

158

10 June 1844

From the uncertain state of Chief Trader William Todd's health  
it being doubtful that he will be capable of resuming his duties  
in the service the current outfit it is (resolved) that in the  
event of his coming out to York Factory next autumn and not being  
in a condition to resume his duties in the service, leave of  
absence be afforded him for the Current Outfit, to pass the



B 239/k/2,

158f cont.

1844  
winter at Red River Settlement, in which case of course he will have to bear his own Expenses. But should the state of his health admit of his resuming his duties, he be appointed as per 8th resolution (serve as Chief Trader at YF under James Hargrave. 159)

166 Wm Todd, Jr. P. M. at Thompson River under Chief Trader Jon Tod, N.C.

168 L 100 to Dr. Bunn

170 James Todd, appointed Apprentice Postmaster at L 20 for 5 yrs from 1st June 1843

173 7 June 1845

Wm Todd in attendance.

174 reposted to Swan River as Chief Trader.

James Todd, P.M. was posted to Ft. Chipewyan under Colin Campbell.

181 Wm Todd ~~was~~ Jr., was posted to Frasers Lake, N.C. as an apprentice ~~clerk~~ post master.

189 9 June 1846

Wm Todd present and renewed as C.T. Swan River (190)

196 Wm Todd, Jr., still at Frasers Lake but listed as "clk"

197 A Wm Todd signed contract as clerk in 1846 for 3 years at 30, 40, and 50 /yr. He had signed 5 yr contract as A.P. M. in 1841--so this was a renewal.

99 20 June 1847

Wm Todd not in attendance, but reappointed Chief Trader, SR

206 Wm Todd, (jr) app p. m at Disposable--3 other app p m at this post--not any other men.

207 no. 75 L 100 to Dr. Bunn

208 > James Todd given 3 yr contract as post master at 30 40 and 50/y ((note, I double checked Wm Todd--he was appointed as a clerk in 1846 at same wages as his brother this year. Latter however, was a postmaster.))

210 12 June 1848

Todd not present but reappointed.

219 Wm Tod(sic) listed at Connolies Lake as a Clerk. Apparently he was in charge--no other man listed for this post.

221 James Todd was appointed as Clerk at 30 40 and 50/yr gegining 1 June 1848. ((had signed a 3 yr contract as a Postmaster the year before at the same salary.))

225 21 June 1849

Wm Todd present--was given a furlough

James Todd was assigned to Fort Chipewyan under F. Ermatinger, as a App P. M. ((note above contract))

231 Connolly's Lake under Wm. Todd, listed this year as PM

234 A Robert Todd was given a 5 yr contract as an Apprentice Postmaster at 20 /yr.

236 15 June 1850

Wm Todd not present, but reassigned to Swan River.

237 James Todd listed as clerk at Fort Chip under James Anderson

243 Wm Todd, (jr) assigned to Connolly's lake as Clerk.

244 James Todd signed 3 yr contract as clerk at L 60.

246 no 82--Bunn given his allowance of 100.

## MINUTES OF COUNCIL B 239/k/3 1851-70



7 July 1851

1 Wm Todd not present but given a furlough.

7 Robert Todd, Ap P m was assigned to Touchwood Hills. Under him was George Sincliar--interpreter.

9 John Bunn was listed as Surgeon, Red River along with William Cowan

15 Connolly's Lake, assigned to William Todd, Clerk.

17 Wm Todd-Jr., 3 yr contract as Clerk beginning 1 June 1852 for 75/yr.

20 100 to Dr. Bunn for services to co and colony.

25 17 June 1852

No mention of Wm Todd

39 Wm Todd jr listed at Connolly's Lake as P.M.

41 James Todd given 3 yr contract beginning 1 June 1853 as Clerk at 75 /yr.

43. No resolution regarding officier's responsibility when servant dies in country. No mention of Wm Todd

Misc Info on Todd from A series

A 33/5 279-292

Signed Contracts as Chief Trader 9 July 1831 , 25:16 June 1834,  
14 Jan 1835, 4 March 1838, ~~294x~~





EXTRACTS OF: Servants' Characters and Staff Records.

A 34/1, 1822-30

75

William Todd, 63  
63

Irish

1822 L 150 Lower Red River Clever in his profession as surgeon  
Steady & attentive, no experience as  
a Trader engaged for 3 years at L150 p and

1823 150 York Clever, steady & attentive and generally  
useful.

1824 150 York clever in his profession ~~and~~, not  
useful as a clerk or trader, perfectly  
correct in his conduct & generally  
esteemed.

1825 150 York Attentive to his professional Duties  
considered clever, inclined to be  
scrupulous on points of honor and etiquette  
to an extreme, not generally useful.

1826 150 York ((ditto above))

1827 150 Attentive to his professional duties  
considered to be clever but not generally  
useful

1830 Supposed clever in his Medical Capacity  
Good Trader generally clever, strong  
claims for promotion, the only HB  
Clerk 1st class, who volunteered for  
Athabasca during opposition not provided  
for by a Commission

1831 Chief Trader

((no further entries))

A 34/2 I Wm Todd listed as 2nd Class, ((file no 25)), 19  
((this is simpson's character book))



B 22/a/23 ((Todd kept the Brandon House Journal 1829-30))

11 sept 1829

1 "...arrived at this place lwith pat of the outfit in company with W Binko who had contracted to bring it from Fort Garry at 5 L per peice...

12 sept 1829

"...at an early hour W Binko and party left for the Forks(.) Made out engagements for Antoine Boune & Louison Laendri for two years & Alexis Goulet for threer Years to Serve their time in the District of Red River..."

3 19 september 1829

"engaged Mangus Spence for two years he left the Forks only engaged for the Winter."

3 23 september 1829

"four men commenced buillding an Indian House which is much required for the accomodation of the Indians during their Stay at the place"

24 sept 1829

"was favoured with an unexpected visit from a Cree Chief called Yorstons Guide accompanied by twelve Indians with their Families they brought a Seasonable Supply of dried provisions & greese about half of which belonged to him self and was given as a present I returned him one of at least equal Value in Rum ammo Tobacco &c Since the River was abandoned he has traded with the Americans. he was in the habit formerly of receiving presents from the Colony as one of the Original propititors of the Soil these have of late years been discon inued in consequence of his trading with our opponents agreeable to My insturctions I gave him to understand that he should receive them as formerly, on condition of his living on his own lands and having the Americans((?)) he promises fair but his character is too well Known to place depædence on any thing he May Say I have however Make it a point to Send him off Satisfied. ((mentioned that theyleft satisfied, but wanted a post nearer to their pound.))

4 26 sept 1829

'Batish Bocliau and Michel the former a freeman the latter a half breed brought up as an Indian, came in with two packs furs principally Musquash which they traded at the Indian Standard

29 sept 1829

'The Assiniboine((the Brests band)) took their departure apparently satisfied as this pary burned the plains last year from some offence they took at their treatment I deemed it prudent to Make them some presents...as it is not in our power to intimidate We Must have recourse to Mild & Conciliating treatment Which in general is most successful

5 6 oct 1829

'...two Crees with their families arrived from the Souther & Westerd with...report thirty Assiniboins have been lately killed by the Sioux.)'

((fire in plains for previous 4 days))

5f-6 11 cot 1829

'...in the evening Jack Ross Kipling fromerly a Servant of the Company but now a freeman, came to the Fort in a Miserable plight, the late fires in the plains having burnt three of his Children the Corpse of one he brought with him for interment. The other two are Still alive but not expected to recover, he Traded 25 Beaver Skins and some provisions the greatest part of the former he got from an Indian of hhis place in exchange for a Horse.

8f 8 nov 1829

'...trading with the Indians that arrived Yesterday((from the Moose Hills)). I regret to say We were unable to let them have guns



B22/a/23 Brandon House, 1829-30 cont.

8 nov 1829 cont.

as our Stock is now out which to them has been a great dissapointment and will I fear be of Serious loss to us. our Supply was only thirty Six of these We were obliged to Keep for the use of the place. the demand for them hhis year has been unusually great as the Indians have been last Summer Making peace with the Black feet and gave their guns for which they got Horses in return...

9f 13 nov 1829

three young Men that accompanied Norquay((arrived on 11th from the forks))for the winter at Seven pounds Stirling each which completss My Co,plement I cant say of Men for one ~~half~~ half may be considered Boys it appears no others can be procured from the Settlement at the regular wages.

13f 21 jan 1830

'Sent off the two Hunters Spence & Boune to the Mountain ththey took their Families with them which is so many mouths less, Yet even now altho only three Men at the place the women & children Make up a number of Seventeen persons ((hard to get bison this winter due to fires in autumn & crusted snow)).

14

7 jan Feb 1830

((mentioned were american traders in Moose Hills but Assiniboine had plundered them until they all were forced to disperse due to food shortages.))

See B 22/d/17, 42

Servants Statements  
Info of origin, document,  
Capacity

Includes Peter Erasmus, Alias J. F. Senenon.

B 22/d/19, 16. Todds purchases  
for 1829-30 All cloths ~~etc~~  
except for 4 lbs of Tobacco.  
Total debt = 3/12/5



p. 233.

Vol 2.

Bulger Papers

Mr Todd is leaving here now for the Bay (7th Douglas  
" Aug 1822).

He seems to have come & gone with the YF boats.

re p. 228, 227, 224, 217

Dr. Charles M. Godfrey.  
484 Church St  
Toronto

54-7, from Geo. Simpson, Red River 3 Jan 1830

57 Youll be sorry to learn that my poor Wife is by no means in good health. Tod is attending upon her and does not know what to make of ~~her~~ her case. You may easily believe I am in anything but good spirits ~~in~~ fact cannot sleep and the consequence is that my old complaint in the head is troublesome again.





Moose Factory Correspondence, Inwards, B 135/c/2

P. 62-65. George Simpson, Red River to Mactavish, 10 April 1831

62 Mrs Simpson has also been a nat(?) sufferer this Winter, and I hope from the same cuase altho the symptoms are very unfavourable She is still seriously indisposed, & for weeks together confined to Bed, she will however take the first ~~opportunity~~ good hours she has to ~~write~~ address her Friend (Mrs. Mactavish who was also sick)

65 The Dr. (Tod) ((parens his)) has been with us since New Year, there is nothing for him to do at Brandon House while George Seller is there, & Mrs Simpson has stood in need of his excellent attendance. Hamlyn is a superficial silly fellow in which we have little confidence and Burn is like the prophet who is not respected in his views ~~consis~~ (??) .. *The Dr is just come in to see my wife ..*

66-67 Red River Settlement, 20 May 1831 Private ((to Mactavish))

Mrs. Simpson still continuing a great innated((?)), the greater part of her time in Bed and her symptoms by no means favourable. Tod is in constat attendance and I think I must keep ham here during the summer as Hamlyn goes off ...if our calculations be right she will be in the Straw about the Middle of Septem which is a most awkward time for me as I can scarsly get back from York so ...I ~~though~~ ought to have taken a lesson out of Dermet the Taylors Book. I should like to pass the Winter of 1832- 1833 with you

70 York Factory, 7 july 1831 to Mactavish

Both yourself & Mrs Mactavish I am sure will be grieved to learn that I left my poor better half in/I am afraid/ a dangerous state at Red River. Dr. Tod is in constant attendance upon her and I am more miserable about her than Words can tell; if any evil should happen I shall be the most Wretched Man in existence as my whole heart & soul are bound up in her.

73 Red River Settlement, 15 Aug 1831 to Mactavish

...I arrived here (RR from YF) on the 2nd Inst and found Mrs. Simpson in roughly the same state as I left her wth the exception of increased bulk, she has had a most trying time of it and I fear her confinement will bear very heavily on her delicate frame;   
 (begin with comments about Hendry))



73d cont. ~~20 May 1751~~ 15 aug 1831

Hendry remains here for this Winter at all events, he is a changeable ...?..kind of fellow and I imagine thinks he has gone a little too far in his overtures to Mary Thruhrum. the fact is I suspect he has a Swiss Eye towards the Poisey maid but of this I have no certainty as yet. I shall not however permit ~~my~~ any bargain being closed there until you distinctly say you have no claims in him. Mr. Kayee is very attentive to him, and I have a notion that he has an Eye upon him for his Red HairdDaughter. The Dr however shall not get out of my hands until he clears Scores wth you.

74c  
The greater distace & which they are kept((Indian women)) the better, the only two that ~~never~~ ventured within a Doz yards of Mrs. Simpson were Dories wife who took her measure fiv Indian shoes & Madame Leblance whom the Doctor got in to draw her breasts when very ill. they do not ever venture within ear((?)) Shot of me now. I have seen the time when they were not so shy.

75-77 Red River, 3 Jan'y 1832 to McTavish

76f my poor Wife had the most narrow escape imaginable during the whole 9 months previous to her confinement. she was in extreme ill health and so much reduced & Weakened that at the Crises, she was more Dead than alive, her recovery was exceedingly slow, 6 weeks in ~~bed~~ and she is still very thin and by no means strong. Our little Boy was for a time ailing and delicate, but he is now picking up, and promises well. Often very often indeed, during his poor Mothers illness did she in Tears lament the distance she was ...from her kind Friend Mrs. Mactavish. whose Sisterly care and attention she had before experienced. She wa indeed badly off in regard to a female Friend Mary being the only one near her who could come under that denomination and had I not been a good Misse myself may a perfect Molly, & Tod unremitting in his attentions she must have slipped through our fingers 81 ((same letter))

Cameron Stuart Hughes & the Dr are here at present; the first makes himself very agreeable, the second very much the reverse, Hughes is really a good Creature and the Dr. gets Cupotent((?)) on the high living of Red River. We mean to give a grand Blow out on this Day Week when we intend making a Christian of the youngster George Geddes Simpson...

we see a good deal of Cameron Hughes and the Dr. in the course of the Day but the other is constantly Counselling with his Friend ~~fixing~~ they talk of visiting Siwtzerland together...

83 Red River 1 May 1832

...our present affliction which is greter than I have the power to describe. It pleased the Almighty to take to himself our Darling and beloved Boy on the 22nd last; he was ailing a little for some time previous but we had no apprehension of danger and in the Morning of that Day my poor Wife went to Church it being Easter Sunday leaving the child tolerably well at her particular request I remained at Home to have an Eye over him as it wa Death to her when we were both absent, but she had Scarse got Seated in her S addle when he was seized wth violent reaping in my Knee soon after became civilized and breathed his last as she was in the act of crossing the threshold after pouring forth her prayers for him at the hand table. This awful visitation has quite destracted us and broken our hearts; the numbfud duty of carrying his earthly remains to the ground devolved on me on the 25th; ((no mention of Todd in this letter.))

Simpson Outward - General 1831  
 D 4/18 To J. H. McTavish, R.R. 5 Jan 1831  
 20- (at Moose)



23[43]

I did not by the ship apply for a Surgeon to replace Mr. Hendry at Moose, not knowing that he wished to withdraw from the service if an opening did not take place for him in Red River, but soon after receipt of your letter an opportunity coming up for St. Peters, I requested the Governor and Committee to send a Gentleman out in that capacity by the next ship. I have no doubt they will do. Since then Mr Hamlyn has given notice of his intention to withdraw next summer and as there is no person here in the Medical line, except Mr. Bunn (in whom the people have no confidence), it is necessary that Mr. Hendry shall take his departure from Moose for this place soon after receipt of this. [Went on to say he wanted Hendry to leave immediately, not waiting for open water, because settlement of 3,000 should not be without a doctor.]



SIMPSON

MSA B. 135/c/2



po. 74

A. D. McTavish Red River Settlement 2 Dec 1832

if his wife's health did not improve I anticipated taking her back to England - he further felt that she "sustained some severe injury ~~to~~ through mismanagement at her confinement which it is possible she may never recover"

If I do take her home next Fall it will be with the intention of returning alone the following Spring wintering in the country and then going back to 1835 probably for good. I shall certainly never bring her to this country again.

Sales Office

B 135/c/ 2

86f 19 July 1832, Red River

I do not know whether Hendry goes ...he is still at the Colony, & I must remain there until we find that Burr returns as there is no other Medical Man there. I have endeavoured to bring him to the Scratch about Mayy 100 & 100 times over but he is very Shy & I suspect will not bite unless there be a tacher 1500 or so; he is the most Selfish fellow I evern say. I do not know whether he is mad or not, but at times think he is.

88-88f

((letter from Hendry to Mactavish saying that he will not make an alliance with Mary even though the Governor tried))  
On ny arrival here I walked in Capacity of Surgeon--now being shopkeeper--and God knows what subsequently designed to be if I continue here is sufficient to teach me how little can be depended on in this service.

94 2-dec 1832 Red River, from Geo Simpson  
((mentions Cholera epidemic))





85

Moose Factory Correspondence, Inward, Simpson to Mactavish  
B 135/c/2

100 Red River 4 may 1833

my beloved Wife is in a very dangerous state of Health arising from a complaint contracted at the birth of our poor child which is assuming a more serious character every succeeding day & confining her frequently to Bed for Weeks together it baffles the skill of our medical men and renders it absolutely necessary that more skilful advice should be obtained as ...possible, I have therefore determined on going Home this Season and am sending her on to Canada we to start from hence about the 1st June under the care of Dr. Hendry.

105 Michigicoten, 29 June 1833

my own indisposition which comended about the 20th of May by a sudden attack of determination of blood to the head approaching to apoplexy while conversing with Mr. Burr and Mr Christie apposite the Door of our house at Red River immediate recourse was had to Luches Crippeny & medicane which removed the pressure on the Brain but I became so weak & nervous afterwards that I could not walk about without assistance ...my poor Wife who is likewise in very bad Health Mary and Dr. Hendry are with us. My Health has improved materially...

115-16 London, 10 June 1834

Francis's health is much improved, she has been under the hands of the most celebrated Ladies Dr in England/Dr. Blindell/ever since her arrival in town at 13/3/- p visit which I do no grudge as he has I might believe saved her life. She is now I have the happiness to say past danger...she was delivered of a little girl and both Mother & child thank god doing well she is still of course confined to Bed...

129-30 York Factory 9 August 1834

130-You will see by the Minutes of Council that we have been very bhual (?) to the Dr., he has had a very trying and harassing time of it and the frequent attacks of fever he has had have broken up his constitution; he does not come out until 1837;



2nd year of problem

SIMPSON INWARD?, 1834 D 4/126

86

ARCHIVES  
WINNIPEG

65-66 From Edmund Smith to Alexander Christie, dated YF 26 May 34

nd  
to officers  
explain  
officers  
servants

The extraordinary degree of sickness with which it has pleased Providence to visit this place for the last few months and the present debilitated state of many, particularly of the gentlemen [officers] have induced Mr. Miles to request that I will by this opportunity forward to you some short account of the complaint together with my opinion of the dependence that may be placed on their services during the ensuing summer. You have already been made acquainted with its commencement, and violence, and partly of its effects upon the constitutions of those attacked. Upon my arrival at YF 22 March I had the unexpected pleasure of seeing all the gentn in the mess room some of them to be sure more like ghosts than men and only one person Dr. of McDunnet who was confined to her bed, but rapidly recovering from a severe attack. since that time I have seen a few fresh cases and from these I judge the YF complaint to be a species of colic accompanied with spasm and low inflammation and peculiarly modified by the state of the atmosphere, the vomiting restlessness and pain are more tormenting and confirmed than is usual, and much more obstinate in yielding to remedies than I have hitherto experienced. With regard to relapses they have been many and unaccountably more alarming on account of the previous reduced state of body, and decidedly much aggravated by the excessive depression of spirits, which reigns universally here. Generally speaking the Tradesmen and Labourers have recovered more rapidly and permanently than has been the case with those confined to the house/especially this/or sedentarily engaged with the exception of Bisson the Baker, G o Thorn and Mr. Dunnets son John, who had several relapses but was recovering and even able to walk to the door a little when he was attacked in the night with a serious affection of the head attended with total loss of reason and constant convulsions which did not cease untill his death on the fourth day.

Without an exception however the Gentln have not recovered their usual health neither do I expect it untill they are removed from YF and all its associations.

Mr. Miles has had 3 relapses since I came [over 8 weeks] which have left his stomach in a very disordered uncomfortable state his arms very painful, and great nervous weakness I know nothing so likely to restore him to health as an early removal indeed to continue here another winter would as far as I can judge from present circumstances have a permanent injurious effect upon his constitution. Mr. Hargrave only just recovering from a very severe relapse never having perfectly recovered the use of his legs nor enjoyed many day's of entire freedom from pain since his first attack he has long suffered from a weak stomach this with intense anxiety about business does not lend to mitigate a bowel complaint Mr. H with several others are at my urgent suggestions about to take sail up the river for a few days for a change of air & c to give them a chance of recovering a little of their strength before the boats arrive, for at present and in this place they are liable to a relapse any day and nothing but this can prevent it; with regard to the future I shall be better able to judge after his return.



65-66, Ed. Smith to Alex Christie, cont.

Mr. Ballenden has had 2 or 3 relapses since my arrival and is now but very indifferent and greatly affected on the account of Mr. Butcher's sudden and serious attack, he is to accompany Mr. Hargrave and I hope will be much improved in every respect during his illness. Mr. B lost 30 lbs in weight. I much doubt whether his health is ever to be depended upon at York Factory.

Mr. Butcher has had several severe relapses but was recovering from these and a painful stiff neck which confined him to the house for a short time, when on Thursday, May 22nd he was walking out before breakfast, with his gun, fell down in a fit. The symptoms were such as induced me to suppose that he had broken a small blood vessel, every remedy that I could devise was put in requisition, but it was not until Sunday morning after he had been 3 days and 2 nights in a state of profound stupor having lost the power of speech and swallowing that there was any chance for his life since that time he has been doing well, a relapse however is to be feared considering the severity of this attack, and the previously attenuated and debilitated state of body his services/ if he live and do well/ will be of very little use for 3 or 4 months I need not add the necessity of his removal and to a place where there is an experienced medical man.

Mr. McKenzie has had no relapse since my arrival, but when I tell you that during his illness he lost 70 lbs in weight, had so far lost the use of his arms that he could not put his hand to mouth and that he has been slowly recovering, it will not require me to say more than that little can be expected from him this summer and that his removal alone will be the means of his recovering.

There have been 2 other deaths here since March 22nd. Tommy Elder and an infant both from water in the brain.

In my communication it is not my intention to alarm you, or to favor the opinion that it will be dangerous for strangers to come here this spring; the weather, the variety of business will altogether so change the gloom of this place that it will not only be a benefit to those already living here but will I trust decidedly prevent any thing disease spreading indeed I consider the origin and cause of the disease to be already dissipated.

I cannot however close this letter without respectfully suggesting that a medical man resident at YF is absolutely necessary for the future. I would also add that I have found some difficulty in prescribing medicines on account of the little variety at YF as a proof I could not make a pleasant saline draught. There has been also the greatest want of leeches. I am, etc, etc.

Edmund Smith

good 88  
Sequence

Hargrave to Simpson, 1 march 1835

23 This Establishment I am rejoiced to say has throughout the season continued perfectly healthy; and no symptoms of the disease which was so prevalent last year, have yet made their appearance. The cases of scurvy this winter have been occasional and slight. And on the whole, I have seen few more healthy seasons than the present upon this coast.

Summer passes

Hargrave to Simpson, 17 sept 1835

Since my last communication of the 1st March I regret having noticed that this Establishment has suffered severely from a return of the same disease which so generally prevailed here during the Spring of 1834, and which this Season in course of the Months March, April, May and part of June again spread widely among the inmates of the Factory. I am however happy to say that through the valuable advantage of possessing Medical Aid on its first appearance no lives have been lost except in one instance....

46f

Hargrave to Simpson, 2 June 1836

It is with very painful feelings that I now find it my duty to advert to the state of health at this place, which this spring is as seriously and extensively affected by disease as it was in 1834 or 1835. I lament to add that Mr. Jos Charles is no more, having expired on the 27d Ult after a lingering sickness of Five Weeks. Dr. Whiffen is still in a very precarious state, much increased by his zealous and anxious attention to his professional duties at a time when his health was quite unequal to the task. Mr. Rendall has likewise been seriously affected and Mr. Mactavish in a slighter degree, but I think I may venture to add that all risk, in both these instances is now past. The life of Andre Benoit was for some time despaired of but at this date he appears recovering. Gibeault has likewise had a narrow escape, and generally among the Tradesmen and labourers no year of late has been marked by such serious and extensive suffering as this. As the warm season has now apparently set in, I trust that a more equal temperature will, as heretofore have a beneficial effect upon the sick, and that before the business of the Summer commences most of those now confined to a sick bed will be able to take a share in it to a greater or less extent.

47-47f

Hargrave to Simpson 18 June 1836

Since I had the honor of Addressing you on the 2nd Instant I am grieved to say that the Hopes then entertained of Improvement in the General Health here have been disappointed, All my Aides have ever since that Date been Confined to their Rooms through Undiminished sickness. About 10 days Ago I was added to the list of Invalids and at this Moment am so unfit for Business, that I can scarcely hold the Pen, the Baker, Tinsmith also Storesman & Butler ((?)) are also still unfit for Duty, the most part of the Labouring People are now Working a little. ...

51f

Hargrave to Simpson 29 July 1836

The Appointment of C. T. Willm Todd to winter at this Place has relieved us of much Anxiety, on respect to the Sickness which has of late years, Appeared in this Establishment, particularly with the Gentlemen, Doctor Todd having Wintered here Before and now

WINNIPES  
ARCHIVES  
1835

See Jan 13  
to letter

rd year  
reads to  
servants

weeks  
after

Todd's  
appoint-  
ment



51f Hargrave to Simpson, 29 July 1836 cont.

to reside for the season has already given much Confidence to those that are here, which of itself will I hope tend to lessen the Apprehension of this too frequent and Dreaded Visitation, each Successive Approach of Spring.

52 ((Hargrave mentioned that convulsions were common symptom))

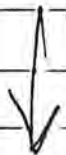


57-f-58 Hargrave to Simpson, 22 sept 1836

((mentioned that the Sickness lingered))...I am sorry to mention inform You that Doctor Todd has experienced no less than Four Attacks within this Month past two of which were Violent, but particularly the Second we were at once...Apprehensive that it would have been fatal, or that his Understanding would have suffered, he however partially recovered, but relapsed Again which has reduced him so much and made his frame so weak, that it was but too plain if he Continued here his Existence would not be long, he therefore in his Weak State called us together, and with Painful Feelings Stated his Case, which ~~tho~~ the by we knew, that his only hope of Preservation was to leave the Place, to which we readily Assented, for by remaining it would only be Sacrificing himself without having in his Power to be of Benefit to us. When he wrote You by the Canoes he was not well, nor was he Altogether right from the Time that he Arrived here, tho trying to make himself cheerful in Hopes that it would wear off, but to no Purpose and having left Norway House sick and Experienced a very Disagreeable Passage...was almost Immediately Attending upon Doctor Whiffen others in the very Worst Stage of this Singular but Severe Distemper, may partly have made his System predisposed to the Complaint. ((Whiffen was sick when Todd arrived. Todd was sick too but picked up the York Factory distemper upon arriving))

That a Medical Gentlemen is required for this Place, and one of no Ordinary Talent it is Needless to mention to give Confidence to those who may be destined to remain here.

Todd claims to have solved the problem.



Suffered 10 weeks of torture before recovering



111555

Manuscript Paper No. 1, 1132  
 11 to 12 (on 1132)

11 Manuscript 10  
 11 8 July 1835

On the 11th of the month the place was again of a  
 very different character: because he had no hands  
 no the spring as it did in 1834, and even at the  
 date of this year in the 1834, not above 17 can  
 be made for water

DR. WHIFFEN'S Medical Report to Gov. Simpson, 1835  
D 4/102, p. 12

15 Dec mentioned that the disease that had been so bad the last year reappeared and lasted until June. 20 Cases--all severe. The symptoms were:  
"Constipation, which in many cases resisted for a time the most active Medicines; great Irritability of Stomach, Pain and tenderness of Bowels, leaving the Patient in a very reduced and debilitated state."  
((NOTE: Dr. Whiffen himself contracted a severe case in 1836))



3239/b/92 James Hargrave to George Simpson  
17 sept 1835

"Since my last communication of the 1st March I regret having to notice that this Establishment (York Factory) suffered severely from a return of the same disease which so generally prevailed here during the Spring of 1834, and which this season in course of the Months March, April, May and part of June again spread widely among the inmates of the Factory. ~~HOWEVER~~ I am however happy to say that through the valuable advantage of possessing Medical Aid (Dr. Whiffen) on its first appearance no lives have been lost except in one instance.

Hargrave to Simpson 2 June 1836

It is with very painful feelings that I now find it my duty to advert to the state of health at this place, which this spring is as seriously and extensively affected by disease as it was in 1834 or 1835. I lament to add that Mr. Jos Charles is no more, having expired on the 27d Ultmo after a lingering sickness of Five Weeks. Dr. Whiffen is still in a very precarious state...

Hargrave to Simpson, 22 sept 1836

I am sorry to inform You that Doctor Todd (posted there 1 July 1836 to replace Dr. Whiffen) has experienced no less than four attacks (of York Factory complaint) within this Month past two of which were Violent, but particularly the Second we were at once Apprehensive that it would have been fatal, or that his understanding would have suffered, he however, partially recovered.

(Later Todd said he suffered 10 weeks of torture and never really regained his former health. He was in fact, a sickly man ever after.

Gov. Simpson Outward (Gen) D 4/22

53 f. Norway Ho. 6 July 1836 to  
Wm Todd.



I am much concerned to say that owing to the indisposition of all the Gentn lately attached to York Establishment, it becomes necessary to remove them and to replace them by others. I have therefore to request that, in the event of your having left the Factory you will return thither immediately after receipt of this note, and there place yourself under the direction of Chief Suptor Charles who is appointed to the charge of that place. This is merely a temporary arrangement, arising from existing circumstances, and I trust those Gentn will be able to resume their situations next Spring. o o o



D 5/7, 181-2

Wm Todd To Gov. Simpson  
Norway Ho.

/Aug/1842,

[ Acknowledges Letter of July &amp; NOV /41 ]

181-f.

Agreeable to your wishes my son has taken his departure for the Columbia, Altho not an admirer of the Vancouver discipline the only objection I could have was on point of Wages, McKenzie's River being a retired place £20 per annum would support him, which I fear will be inadequate where he is now gone, he is no longer a Boy but a full grown Man was among the strongest and without exception the most active Man in the District last year, he is a good trader understands the business of a district speaks Cree & Sautaux fluently which would have been advantageous on this side but of none on the other where he must begin everything anew. [ how much did men's knowledge in Indian language influence posting? ]





Mr Todd to Simpson D 5/10 166-7  
16 Mase Pond Borough 2 feb 1844

[mentioned he had just returned from Ireland]  
... having some communications to Make and always preferring the verbal to the written. I of course allude to promotion, a subject on which I have & have hitherto given you neither trouble or ...? independent of former prospects, I think My case a pretty Strong one, in the first place I have had charge of a District fourteen years without ever once incurring the censure either public or private of My superior and during that period rendered important service to the concern in general and have been placed in situations of some difficulty, in these I believe I acquitted Myself to your satisfaction, I refer to the two Summers I was in charge of Fort Garry/34-35/ when the Settlement was in a state of great excitement particularly the last, of this you are fully aware, and was it to form a conclusion from your instructions to me even referring to yourself. Yet I can assert without fear of Contradiction, that on the return of Mr. Christie that excitement had in a great Measure (I might say entirely) subsided, and that without My giving up a single point.

My next appointment was to York Factory and altho at the time I recd your instructions labouring under the distressing Malady so prevalent there, I never once hesitated to obey them, but as consternation and dismay among all classes was most prevalent I was obliged to conceal my own illness for weeks, till at last I was unable to get out of Bed, with this illness



Todd to Simpson 2 Feb 1844 cont.

I struggled for eleven weeks... as my death was looked on as certain. My ultimate removal was a great relief to the other Gentlemen, who I am sure never supposed I could reach any of the upper Parts, however contrary to expectations I did reach Norway House alive but in a very reduced state, there I recd every kindness and attention from M Ross and was (at the desire of M Christie) able to proceed to Simon River in the course of the winter, when frequent misunderstanding had taken place among the half gentry of that District not having a proper head to keep affairs in order, as I was the last (I might say victim) who was afflicted with that dangerous Malady I might as many would have done with...?.. taken the whole Credits to myself for its disappearance from the Establishment, I left my actions to speak for themselves, the year following the small pox made its appearance and did fear to depopulate the Country I at once took decisive Measures to arrest its fatal progress and fully succeeded, I did not wait for instructions from My Superiors, but forwarded Express all over the Country with full instructions which were so promptly attended to (the Alarm then having become general) that they reached the different posts in McKenzies River before open water, this was no inconsiderable service, yet was more acknowledged by either word or deed, I had to content myself with the approbation of the Gentlemen of the Country and the gratitude of

0 5/10 166

96

3

Todd to Simpson 2 Feb 1844 Cant  
of the poor natives, the last was of important  
benefit to the concern as the plain returns have shown  
being treble of any former years, and continued in  
the same prosperous condition ~~at~~ till I resigned the  
Charge of the District last spring. it may be  
said I only did my duty, in this I fully agree,  
but duty can be done with zeal or indifference,  
the last belongs not to any character, the first  
often exceeded discretion ...

On my arrival from Hudson's Bay I  
found myself the pleasure of waiting on your  
highly respected lady, she was just then  
recovering from her confinement and looked  
as well as ... could be expected. Since my  
return from Hulond I have been under

~~home~~  
medical treatment, and with the exception of an  
occasional visit to the HB House, am in  
general confined within doors

[Simpson answered him 20/Mar]



SIMPSON INWARD---letters from Dr. William Todd

D5/10, 30 march 1844, 16 Maze Pond Borough  
567-8

My dear sir,

The departure of William Christie in a few days affords me an opportunity of again writing you, when Mr. Barnsten left I was very ill and confined to bed (as that gentleman will inform you) brought on from sudden and acute inflammation, when I was progressing favourably I can assign no particular cause except a violent cold with which I had been affected some days previously. I am recovering very slowly being unable to walk a mile without fatigue. I intended to go to the country early next month for the benefit of a purer atmosphere, but find I cannot dispense with the daily services of the Medicine man who has constantly attended me and have a great dislike to place myself under the care of a stranger. My own nerves are so much shattered for the first time that I cannot act in my own case. Under these circumstances it would be most prudent for me to remain another year. In an accestentae interview I had with Sir John Henry Pelly I mentioned this and he gave me to understand there would be no difficulty in extending my leave should it be found necessary at the time the ship sails. On the other hand I am perfectly tired of this country, and may venture out by the ship although against professional opinions as well as my own cool judgement. Unless a return of inflammation takes place which will decide points at once, my diet has been principally vegetable that on ship board viese, the eating quantities of which, even in the best health, never agreed with me, when I applied for leave of absence last spring I did not think my complaint would have turned out to be of so serious and obstinant afcharacter, that when thæ seemed some difficulty in appointing a successor, I was repeated on the ~~plane~~ of offering my services for another year, point

in fact, had you expressed my wish to that effect it would have at once been complied with.

Should I go out by the ship, which is at present so doubtful, if would be with the expectation of your giving me permission to pass the winter at the settlement, where I could have the professional services of Mr. Bunn if necessary. And where I think my general health would be more likely to improve, then in any part of this country. You are fully aware I am not a man to shirk from either difficlty or danger where duty calls, without being able to give strong reasons for so doing. I have many ups and downs in my day, but have not has more years to contend with((?)) which I find a serious draw back to the reestablishment of my health. *had*

I remain my dear sir,  
respectfully and truly yours,

wm todd



To Simpson

D 5/11 1844 London 30 May 1844

fol. 265-266

[responding to letter from Simpson sent  
the previous month]

Since I wrote you ~~last~~ by Mr. Christie, I took a trip to Ireland where I remained three weeks, without any perceptible improvement but since my return ten days since I find myself in the mending way;... [said he now had courage to return to Canada]... impressed with the notion that could I once reach the interior (to which I had for so many years been accustomed) that I would in due time recover in a great measure my [?] health & spirits, my sufferings on the whole have been acute, but hope the rigid discipline I underwent will ultimately prove beneficial, such I have some right to expect, I believe none ever returned to Europe after 23 years absence that passed a more harassing time than I have done, but may give myself the credit of bearing up against all dangers & difficulties with some fortitude.

I had the pleasure of seeing your worthy Lady a few days since, she seemed in tolerable spirits, but observed with extreme regret that in appearance she was much changed even since I saw her last fall...

Respecting a particular point I fully agree in your remarks, and feeling, the delicacy of the

① 5/11 Todd to Simpson 30 May 1844 Cont.  
The Subject, have hitherto as you are well aware abstained from making any allusion to it either in public or private, altho you must yourself have concluded that my expectations at one time were likely to be sanguine, and that disappointment would be felt in proportion particularly when passed over by Jemais.

I am however not very anxious for an appointment this year, fearing a return of that most distressing complaint which has deprived me of any thing like comfort for the last 15 or 16 months.



SIMPSON INWARD--from Wm Todd  
D 5/12 York Factory, 29 august 1844  
237

3M67(microfilm)

My dear sir: have  
On My arrival the 12th instant I ~~had~~ the satisfaction of receiving your valued favours/public and private/of last June, as my state of health has not so much improved to make it prudent for me to winter on the coast, I avail myself of your indulgence and intend passing the ensuing winter at Red River of course at my own expense, I do this more readily as I could be of no use at Severn of this you are fully aware.

I am now labouring under the greatest Mental ~~distress~~ distress in consequence of the death of two of my children, my eldest daughter last May and youngest son 6th instant which has brought me to a state of extreme debility so much so that it requires a great effort to write these few lines, and unless the voyage ~~brings~~ relieves in some measure my present unhappy state it will be doubtful my reaching Red River, I had no intention of coming out this year until I had heard by the winter express of the alarming state of some of my family, when all personal considerations were abandoned, the voyage on the whole improved my health, but never was sufficiently restored to enable me to winter on the coast.

With best respects to your worthy lady, I remain my dear sir respectfully truly yours,

wm todd

D 5/18 Norway House 16 august 1846  
171

Dear Sir

I reached this place yesterday having had to contend against a strong headwind, I may say the whole of the way from Yf to within about five miles when the wind changed with rain which had prevented me from sending off the boats, they will however make an early start tomorrow and hope they will reach the factory in sufficient time for the last brigade, I am for the present stuck fast from the illness of the tripmen but will endeavour to take advantage of every favourable wind, as from our reduced state we can make little or no progress with the oars, at the same time I think we will get in, in good time for the Indians although much later than usual, I learned that great mortality has taken place in the district from the prevailing malady which will make our subsistence rather precarious than winter as well as diminish our ~~returns~~ <sup>ensuing</sup> returns at the same time.

I remain dear sir, with much respect, truly yours

wm todd





8-8f From Fort Chipewyan 1 July 1845



My dear Father,

This is the first summer I have got charge of a Post & I am afraid that I will not manage so well as I would wish, no encouragement given to Indians whatever, no ammunition scarcely when Colin Campbell took his departure from this place last spring, only about  $\frac{1}{2}$  keg powder & some Ball & shot, what is that among about 70 or 80 Indians besides freemen a provision hunt cannot be expected from such a scanty supply of ammunition, ammunition is the article Indians of this place complain of being very scarce. Indeed, they say if they only had that essential article, they would live very well without other necessaries, it is really proving that a sufficient supply of that article cannot be brought into Athabasca, the scarcity of it, subjects the poor Indians to entire starvation.

I do not know how long I may be in Athabasca, but I long already to see you & mother & Brothers & sisters, I cannot complain that I am badly off here, far from it, I only mention it to you to shew that I do not forget you although distant from you. I hope you have gone back to Swan River again, your old quarter. No District in the country like it I think mayself, nothing defficient.

It it were in your power to comply with my demand, I would be very much pleased indeed, the demand is a watch. I feel the want of it very much indeed, especially in summer when I am alone, as I am now if you could purchase a good one in the country, it would be very well.

I would be very well pleased if my mother could send me a shot pouch & strings, I would keep them a long time for her sake.

I have nothing else to add, but complements to Mother, Brothers and Sisters & accept the same your self from

my dear father  
Yr ever affect' Son  
James Todd



A. 12/2. p. 611 - Simpson to Gov & Comm Lachin  
16 Sept 1845 -

recommends William Todd be promoted to C.F.  
(This is in list of other similar recommendations)  
as far as I know he did not become C.F. if he did  
I know - - no - next page -

Archibald McDonald recommended his name  
which did not pass rec. on to gov & comm. -  
substituted John Swinright

John Lee Lucas also recommended him

Donald Ross did not rec.

Ro. McKnight " "

John Howard - rec -

Alex Christie Not

Stewart Ogden "

Robert Miles "

James Finlayson "

Simpson Not

Hargrave recommended him -

J D McTavish not



TRANSCRIBED FROM THE ORIGINAL  
SIMPSON INWARD--FROM WM TODD

D5/18 21 october 1846 Fort Pelly  
272-3

George Sinclair arrived this morning from Shoal River with 50 Musquash from Cumberland and 290 from that post I will be able to add 400 from this place and will direct Mr. Fisher to forward any he may have at Fort Ellice, the fall is rather an awkward season, as the old rats are only prime some time after the lakes set fast and the young ones only in the spring.

Referring to your valued communication of last July which I only received when on the point of leaving Norway House shall received that attention which the seriousness of the case ~~requires~~ seems to require I must at the same time observe that there is not the least prospect of a provision trade at this place and from present appearances I fear every difficulty in procuring the means of subsistence for the establishment. This I mentioned in My letter to you from Norway House, ...on my way up I directed every attention to be paid to the fishery at shoal river,

The cause of this falling off and sickness among the Indians during the summer and afterward fires for several weeks so that the plains are burned to an unknown extent the poor Indians are ~~at~~ quite at a loss, in what direction to go, I expected two bands in for weeks but consider that sickness must have prevented them.

Surrounded by fires ever since my arrival I have been kept in a state of constant alarm so much so that I had the powder and ~~everything under~~ other property put under ground all casks, kegs, kettles, had c constantly full of water, a heavy fall of snow a few days since has removed all danger.

I had at one time a notion of leaving Peter Sinclair and two men at the post of Manitoba and Mr. McKay with three men at the Partridge Crop but on arriving at the old post I found all Indians of any value who made their hunts in that quarter had been carried off by sickness during the summer, Under these circumstances I directed Peter to abandon it altogether, when the boat returns from Shoal River and so in Mr. McKay and direct his attention to the Water Hen river.

About one third of the Indians of Shoal River have died, several of them since I passed. At this place ~~where~~ the Indians have escaped pretty well so far a few deaths but principally old people and children, I am extremely Anxious for the return of the Men belonging to this place who made the second trip to Norway House, more particularly so as I have not heard from Mr. Fisher by Indian reports some deaths have taken place but who they are I have been unable to ascertain, This post has been sickly during the summer, in fact, from the time I left and is so still but no deaths. It has been altogether a most extraordinary year. I send you a list of the cattle horses etc among the last there are many runts or useless Horses except for Indians, these are traded for three or four quarts of rum and I do for an Indian fetching about with his family but are unfit for anything lese, at this post we require at least 20 good Cart and Train Horses as We have a Land carriage in the winter of nearly one Hundred miles



## TRANSCRIBED FROM THE ORIGINAL

October 1846 continued.

AND IN the spring and fall Seventytwo miles, the greatest part of them are from 20 to 25 years old and are not fit for anything lese but the cart, the young Horses we do not require, It is rather Singular that some of the Horses and some of the colts died during the summer from sicknesses similar which has carried off so many of the Indians and the Horse x Keeper himself Lapense Chevallier an old servant of the Coy.

I remain....

wm todd

to that



Margaret A. Macleod. (ed)  
The letters of Letitia Horngrove  
Toronto: Champlain Soc. 1947

135 To Mrs. Dugald MacTavish, / 9 Dec 1842.

Dr Todd the Great buffalo tongue curer on  
Swan River is expected to go to Mackenzies  
River Next Season [never did]. He has a large  
family and will not like the change. I  
suppose he has not been good, & yet they  
say he is an excellent Trader, but popular  
characters never appear to be sent to  
Mackenzies River & I think he must have  
got into disgrace with their honors.



Simpson Inward, Wm Todd, Fort Pelly 23d April 1848 D 5/22 16970

The returns of ~~the Indians~~ from this Post are unusually large both in furs Robes and provisions the Buffs have been I may say at our doors greatest part of the Winter an occurrence never Known before they were even more numerous at F Ellice where I presume the returns will be equally bulky it not so Valuable reports are also favourable from Shoal River and partridge Crop, from the last place I have not heard for a considerable time being prevented from visiting that distant Post from a cause which I will now Mention

early last fall a fellow called Pichito at the head of nine Indians from the Settlement Established himself about six moderate days march from this among the most Valuable Indians of the Post under pretence of hunting but as he had considerable property I concluded his object was to trade also, this has kept half the best men on the alert the greatest part of the Winter, the Indians of that quarter are scattered over a considerable extent of country, the last trip of William McKay occupied 22 days the last of the Indians he saw were within little more than a days March from Cumberland House, it is needless to observe he returned with an excellent haul of fine furs two men A Hoole & Peter Knight remained at his & Pichito's tent some Months, the former was convinced in his own mind that he traded furs, but cannot swear positively to the Fact the last can and is willing to do so, unless the laws of the Coy are brought to bear on him he is likely to give considerable trouble, he says he does not trade only Changes according to Indian Custom.

I must however do the Indians, that is the respectable part, the justice to observe that they have discountenanced him altogether, there is however always some worthless scamp that are fond of any thing like Change even should it be for the worse.

I regret to observe that it was so late when informed of his being there altho he had passed several days at Fort Ellice en passant it was Men Chaner one of the principal Crees of this post having passed the Summer with the Carlton Indians came in unusually late 20th Nov and gave me the information

What has annoyed me so much I considered these Indians perfectly secure so much so that on resuming the Charge of this place I removed those belonging to the Duck Mountain to that quarter, they applied last fall for permission to return to their own lands which I granted and made excellent hunts.

Several of the Indians are still to come in with their Spring hunts that is furs killed after the 1st March what is often their best, I regret to observe they will find (as the case for the last three years, empty stores altho I had considerable supplies from M. Christie, this ought not to happen in the present times and altho I have upwards of 200 packs Robes in Store our principal band of plain Indians are still to come in

This Establishment has suffered greatly from Sickness, particularly last autumn, hardly a man fit for duty during a Month and that at our most busy times both with plains and wood Indians, and what I do not recollect before, the Europeans Suffered equally if not more than the Natives Myself among the others nor have I been in any thing like My usual health during the winter the voyage has with me in general a beneficial effect and May also be of Service in the present instance

Simpson Outward, General, D 4/37 112-113  
To Wm Todd, esq, Norway House, 21 June 1848

I have to acknowledge your letter of 23rd april, which reached me on my way to Fort Alexander...By that communication I am exceedingly sorry to learn that you complain of ill health & that many of your people have ...unwell the greater part of the winter. I trust, however, that an improvement has since then taken place & that you are now quite recovered.

Your report of the trade is very favorable, more so than from most other Districts, where there is a general falling off especially in Martens. You do not give a comparative statement of returns of the two last years, but from the manner in which you express yourself, I should infer that Outfit 1847 will turn out better than the preceding, and it is satisfactory to learn that you have large returns in Robes & provisions. From the information that reached use at Red River in regard to the extraordinary depth of Snow preventing the Buffalo escaping to the woods & scraping the necessary depth for pasture, it is to be feared a very great mortality has taken place, likely to render Buffalo scarce for several years to come. It is to be regretted that you had not a sufficient number of people to get down all the returns of Ft. Ellice, two bout loads of provisions, robes &c. ... but if there be a scarcity of provisions in the settlement I have no doubt you will find ways & means to get the pemican carted down in the course of the autumn.

It is fortunate you discovered the half-breed Pichito, in time to prevent his doing further mischief among your Indians; had you not been apprehensive that it might have led to after trouble, I have no doubt you would have had his furs seized, which I think would have been justifiable, as there is no doubt he was outfitted by our American opponents, his goods no doubt United States produce & manufacture, smuggled into the country & therefore liable to seizure.

By the Minutes of Council you will observe that as a measure of protection to the trade we have determined on establishing a cordon of posts from Red Lake along the frontier and it being thought that situated as you are at Fort Pelly you could not watch the whole frontier, it has been determined to from these posts into a new district, called the Pembina District which comprehends Fort Ellice, Pembina, Turtle Mountain, Riviere long & Bird Lake, thereby relieving you of the charge of the first(Fort Ellice). We were not quite clear as to the manner in which you divided the Outfit & servants, but supposing it to have been as stated in the Minutes of Council of last year we have determined your Outfit at the lading of two boats say 140 pieces. but if you consider that insufficient Mr. Hargrave will make up the Outfit to what you may thing necessary.as he has been authorized to make any increases required for Districts exposed to opposition. I am concerned to find that you have loss a good many of the mares brought from the Saskatchewan from disease in the hoof & other causes, and that you are apprehensive of annoyance from the plain Horse thieves You, will of course take the necessary steps to get them recovered from the reach of these thieves & to place them where they can find provender during the winter, as we are desirous of forming a large breeding establishment in your District which we considered better situated for that purpose than any other. We are this year getting out from England a stallion & brood mare of superior size, with a view of improving the breed of the country. They are to be brought up to e Red River this season & it will be well you concert measures with Mr Christie to give the horse conveyed to the breeding station sufficientl

WINNIPEG  
ARCHIVES  
DAY



Simpson Outward, General, D 4/37, 112-13 cont.

to Todd 21 June 1848

early in the spring for covering, taking especial care that none of the country stallions have access to the mares. The horse will be under the care of a groom who will accompany him to the station & afterward take him back to the settlement. He must of course be stabled during the covering season & ~~given~~ grain ought to be provided for him as he must be well fed.

I regret very much that we havenot had the benefit of your assistance at Council but hope we may be more fortunate next year trusting to have better accounts of your health by one of the canoes to ~~the~~ Canada.

127-8 to Wm Todd, Lachine 21 Nov 1848

((letter acknowledges Todds of 11 august))

((mentioned he was pleased returns up but buffalo likely to be scarce given that crops had failed in red river and was a garriosh to feed.))

ARCHIVES WINNIPEG  
You do not seem to be quite satisfied with the appointment of F. Richardson to Manitoba, representing him as 'a thief, a liar and a drunkard, and the most lazy indolent being you ever saw' It is very extraordinary that the report I had of the man from Mr. Christie and which induced me to name him for that post, was as much to his credit as yours is to his disgrace. As you know the man, however, I trust you will keep a watchful eye on his proceedings.

((Para discussion of horse breeding problem))

The complaint you make in reference to the plug tobacco has been made from the other plain districts--and it shall receive attention.

I regret exceedingly to find that, the state of your health renders it necessary for you to make application for leave of absence next year, in order to preceed to Canada for Medical treatment. I hope an improvement may take place in the course of the winter, but if not, and that you ~~want~~ are still anxious to obtain leave of absence, I shall take care that your wishes are complied with....

((rest-trivia))

No further letters to William Todd

Simpson Inward, Wm Todd, Norway Ho. 11 august 1848

482

Your favor of June last was duly handed me on arrival at this place from Swan River I believe about an hour after you left, the Trade of the District was conducted most satisfactorily from ~~Swan River~~ ~~believe~~

Fort Pelly alone I brought out 7 Boats and one Bateaux heavily laden and still left a considerable quantity of property in Land particularly Robes and altho Lynx are considerably on the increase there has been no falling off of Martins on the contrary there is an increase both at F Pelly and Shoal River, I could send no comparative statement of returns when I wrote you as half our plain Trade had ~~the~~ still to come in and the spring hunt of the fur Hunters, I fully agree with you that there is every prospect of a scarcity of Buffalo the ensuing winter from the great Mortality among them last spring.

I cannot understand Mr. Fishers difficulties in getting down the returns particularly the provisions as the Bateaux had only 55ps with good water as A. Hools reports particularly after he passed the Qu appelle River, his conduct last year seems an unaccountable, the importance of F Ellice Turtle Mountain &c has been much overrated as there is little furs of value procured at either place, the business of F Ellice & F Pelly has been so much and for so many years mixed together that there will be some ...?..at first in separating them ((looks like inconvenience)).

I find by the Minutes of Council F. Richard appointed to Manitoba, I presume it was merely to fill up a Blank, he is the last man I would entrust with property at the present time he is a known thief ~~xxxxxx~~ liar and a drunkard, and the most lazy indolent being I have ever known.

....  
I regret to observe my impaired state of health will oblige me to go on leave of absence next year if I ...?..so long or probably retire from the service altogether My destination will be Canada.

HUDSON'S BAY  
ARCHIVES  
WINNIPEG



Simpson Inward D 5/25 201-2 Fort Pelly 10 may 1849 from Wm Todd

Your valued communication of Nov was duly handed me on the first of last month. Since my arrival here last autumn I have been on the alert respecting provisions of which a scarcity was in general anticipated and which I regret to observe has turned out correct. the Buff being scarce and far off this never was considered a provision post altho Fort Ellice was so and should suppose Mr. Fisher would turn out something handsome in that way as the Buff have been within reach greatest part of the winter and greatest part of the provision ...of the year provision remained in land.

Altho the season is so far advanced we had no spring and the River is still fast a most unusual occurrence the winter commenced early has been Severe with a great depth of snow of which ther is still a considerable quantity on the ground, the spring...have no reason to complain of the returns, they may not be equal to last year particularly in robes &c but still may be counted first rate as far as furs are concerned, there has been a falling off in Martins not so much as I expected and more counterbalanced by the increase of Lynx from the other Posts I have not hear since the middle of winter with the exception of Shoal River where I expect there will be some falling off.

I certainly was much surprised at the appointment of F. Ruhard and acknowledge having used forcible language, but at the same time perfectly correct these are not times to place men of doubtful character in charge of property besides the Partridge Crop and Manitoba are only a Moderate days March apart you will at once perceive the necessity of a perfect understanding between the two men in charge of these Posts, this I am aware would not be the case, Francois instead of looking after the Traders from the settlement (some of them his relations) would have commenced opposition with Peter Sinclair, but as I did not find him there I was confirmed in my first notions that his name had been put down as Matter of form, for me to look after a man 10 or 12 days March off is at all time impracticable but at present entirely out of the question as all My disposeable Men are constantly on the Move after Indians (sounds like repeat of NWCO times) and which has entirely confine me to the Fort and doubtless injurious in point of health, the only post I could look after was F. Ellice where I could always go in the fall with Horses and ...?..accompany the Winter Express which must at all events be forwarded, Mr. Harriote has not been able to go there, having too Much to attend to elsewhere the change of that post from Swan River to the new District will I perceive be attended with much inconvenience and expense. Pichito and Several Rat River halfbreeds made their appearance Last fall but have Kept principally to the plains, Where I have little doubt they kill or will have picked up a considerable number of Robes and some furs also under these Circumstances I would recommend a post to be established for the winter on a line or nearly so with the touchwood hills, with three or four active runners to collect the furs from the Northd and intercept any of the Fur hunters that starvation May oblige to take to the plains, and who are likely to ...?..the people from the Fort, the distance is to far and the Country too extensive. Mr McKay and party were absent the First trip 33 days both men and dogs suffering for want of food acc of Indians being able to assist them, some of the best hunters were in the end obliged to take to the plains but before they could get assistance had to cut Several of their Horses, besides the high price Mr. Harriott is authorized to give for furs &c had in a great measure untitled the Minds

ARCHIVES  
WINNIPEG

111

Simpson Inward D 5/25 from Wm Todd 10 May 1849 cont.-2

of the Indians throughout the District and will doubtless extend to others, had it been confined to the Indians and the half breeds of the settlement it would have done very well but Indians from whatever quarter will expect the same indulgence which must be conceded them, besides it has been a great Stimulus to the Pelly traders who will be so well paid that they are willing to run every risk and encounter every difficulty, I think an extension of Posts with a sufficiency of goods and active men to follow up the Indians would have answered the purpose the furs could at all events be secured without causing such general derangement, fortunately a report of the Small Pox being in the Settlement came to my assistance altho I knew it was without foundation I made the most of it, and brought the Indians both Crees & Sauteaux in much earlier than usual, this is not the first time the Concern has been indebted to My professional Services, and for which I have never rec'd the least acknowledgment by word or deed, altho that is not without precedent, my claims are I think strong and unquestionable as My impaired State of health for years can be traced to the profession, I allude to My appointment/a professional one/ to York Factory, My trip from this to F. Garry My first Winter at your own request and from injury there need have never fully recovered and never will, have often threatened with Paralysis of that Side, I hope you will take these things into due Consideration.

On reaching Manitoba last Summer I was quite astonished to find greater part of the building razed to the ground and a new buildinghouse built on the site partly with the Materials by Priest ~~Brampton~~ Bermon, he considered himself perfectly Justified in what he had done, by your Sanction conveyed to him by letter by Priest Aubert of which he has given me an extract there surely must be some mistake as I had not the least intention given of such an arrangement, I came there with the means of repairing the old houses, but not of building new, the place was never regularly abandoned as a man always passed two months there towards spring to collect the furs the Indians might have in that Quarter so much was I taken by surprise that I had not even a spare tent in which to put the men I left to prepare wood for new Houses till such time as Geo Sinclair returned from Shoal River, who I placed in charge in consequence of the non appearance of F. Ruhard, application had been made to Mr. Christie for these buildings, which he refused given the Priest to understand the place was to be again regularly established this he acknowledged to be correct.

Your indulgence in granting me permission to proceed to Canada for the benefit of My health I have to acknowledge from severe illness during the past winter I have changed my notions from Canada to Red River which must from necessity become my final settlement, as My means are to limited to support my family in the civilized world without considerable personal exertions which my state of health will not admit, this is rather a harmful reflection for a Man of my age and long services after having had charge of a District near 20 years, people will naturally conclude I must have committed some grievous error, been extravagant, or treated with injustice, the two first points I deny, respecting the last I leave people to from their own opinion, to one thing I must plead guilty I always attended more to the business entrusted to my charge than my own private affairs, I had the erroneous notion to think they were in some measure connected together. the return to Twist and carrote Tobacco will be a great boon I can give you no idea of the general discontent the ...?..excited want of other property they have with resignation but respecting the Tobacco it was quite different....

((simpson received 10 may 1849 and responded personally))



4-7 15 July 1849 From Wm. Todd, C.T.

Honble Sirs:

Having obtained leave of absence to pass the ensuing winter at Red River Settlement for the benefit of my health, the impaired state of which will I fear prevent me resuming active employment, I beg to submit the following propositions to your deliberate consideration, namely retirement from the service as Chief Factor and remuneration for professional Services as a medical man during the time (18 years) I held a Commission as Chief Trader and had also the charge of a District and to which from the following statement your honors will I trust think me entitled, and which I now make with the sanction of Sir George Simpson. My charges were Upper Red River, three years and Swan River fifteen years, this last had always been a Chief Factor's charge, my predecessors being Chief Factor's Clarke and Robertson with this advantage on my side that Fort Ellice was attached to the district during my time but not on theirs, that my successor is also a Chief Factor (Nicol Finlayson) altho the District has now been reduced to about one third its former extent, that during the whole of the time I had charge of that District My Conduct was highly approved of, from my successful exertions, altho often labouring under great disadvantages from the limited means at my disposal for carrying on the trade and business of such an extensive District a convincing proof of the estimation in which I was held was my re-appointment Outfit 1845 after an absence of two years, this judgement was at once confirmed by the great increase of returns particularly Fort Pelly where I wintered my self, nor did this occasion any surprise as my tact on carrying on the business was well known, besides my long experience have me an influence that no stranger could possess. to this however my profession greatly contributed, and which will ever carry great weight with Indians if accompanied by kind treatment. To this point I beg now to call your honors attention. I have been a Chief Trader and in charge of a District.

That during the years 1831/32 & 33 I was called to the settlement on professional business by Governor Simpson often attended with great inconvenience to myself, that on my winter voyage 1833 from Fort Pelly, a distance of about 400 miles, my escort being only two men, I was obliged occasionally to give assistance and used exertions by which I sustained considerable injury in the left side particularly the hip joint which was followed by acute inflammation which incapacitated me from either sitting or walking Yet proceed I must or starve for ten days I was lifted in and out of the Carriole in a blanket placed at full length face downwards, nor was I once able to change my position during the time mentioned nor was I aware of ~~ever~~ having ever slept, my suffering must be left to the imagination, to describe them, impossible, from the effects of this injury I have never fully recovered, and have of late had partial attacks of paralysis of that side which I as I advance in years will doubtless become more serious.

In 1836 disease at York Factory having prevailed to an alarming extent, my reappointment to Swan River was cancelled and when on the point of starting for that District was directed by Governor Simpson to remain at the Factory and attend on the sick, you will perceive this was entirely a professional appointment which could only be justified by the urgency of the case, as I was in bad health leaving this place and in such a state of debility on reaching the factory as made me at once susceptible of disease, nor had I



15 July letter from Todd to Gov and Comm cont. -2

been there a week when I found myself attacked by the prevailing malady, but not before I had time to make every enquiry and take such precautions as I judged necessary, that I was successful is evident from the fact, that I was the last person attacked with that distressing and dangerous malady, that my own suffering for ten weeks were little short of torture to which those who witnessed the helpless, and I might say hopeless state I was in when I left the Factory can bear ample testimony, I reached this place with difficulty but could no no further, since then my health has been uncertain and has often suffered from trifling causes which was not the case previously.

From the arrangements made in Swan River consequent on my appointment to York Factory, Misunderstandings took place between the persons in charge of Forts' Pelly and Ellice in consequence of which Chief Factor Christie found it necessary to send for me to this place in the winter, and altho far from strong I met the call with my usual alacrity and proceeded at once to these posts and settled every point to the satisfaction of both parties.

With Outfit 1837 I again found myself in charge of Swan River District, but had only been at Fort Pelly a few days when some Indians from the southward brought news of a malignant disease having broke out at the American Fort and which had carried off the greatest part of the Indians in the vicinity. I have been so long accustomed to idle and unfounded Indian reports, that I in general place little reliance on them, particularly as it is rare that even two Indians from the same place do not materially differ in their relation of the most simple affair, nor did they deviate in this instance from their usual habits, as reports followed each other in rapid succession of the most contradicting nature.

Nevertheless I came to the conclusion that if disease at all, it must be the small pox, on this impression I fortunately acted, and in the course of a few weeks vaccinated the whole of the Indians of Fort Pelly, the same was done at the other posts, by my instructions.

Winter advanced with no certain knowledge as to the nature of the disease till the month of December when two men arrived from Carlton with an express from Messrs Dase and Simpson, doubt were now cleared up, one of the men was much marked and the disease was still raging in Saskatchewan, the other man had been at the hunting tent and slept only one night at the house before he left with the packet, yet singular to relate he brought the disease with him lurking in the system thirteen days, without any symptom or external appearance of disease, two days after his arrival it broke out and assumed the most malignant character and carried him off ten days afterwards, yet so effectual had been my precautions that it extended not further.

I found it now absolutely necessary to forward instructions to the Northward via Isle a la Crosse & Athabasca which I did on my own responsibility and so zealously were they carried out that they reached the lowest Post on McKenzies River in the month of March, had I not taken these precautions, I have little doubt it would have extended over many parts of the Indians Country, been attended with great loss of life and incalculable injury to the Concern, for





this service I have never received the least acknowledgement, tis true I had the satisfaction of having done a humane act, also the gratitude of the poor natives both plain and wood Indians, which was soon apparent from the former at once abandoning the American Quarter, as the usual Returns of Bufo Robes &c has ever since fully shown altho our stores and shops too often showed nothing but empty shelves- particularly since I resumed the charge of the District Outfit 1845.

That on my arrival at the different Establishments patients crowd round me with diseases whether real or imaginary which seem to be husbanded up till such time as I am expected to make my appearance from the Interior, to these whether Indians or engaged servants I have always paid the requisite attention, often occasioning much delay to my own business, as I never had the assistance of a Clerk, a circumstance unprecedented in the Swan River till I was appointed to the charge of that District, nevertheless the business was carried on with the usual regularity and success which has been often acknowledged in the highest quarter.

I have now stated a few facts (and could have trebled them), confining myself to a certain period that I had charged of a District and held the rank of Chief Trader altho my services altogether amount to thirty three years, during the whole of that time my Character and Conduct will I believe bear the strictest investigations; by submitting the foregoing statement to the attentive consideration of your honors I trust you will admit that the claims now made are both fair and just, and for which I beg to point out the following precedents, Messrs Pruden & Ferries retired as Chief Factors yet neither had ever been in charge of a District.

Chief Factor McLaughlin had a handsome gratuity awarded for professional service yet, (except for a short time) he had a medical man with him, was never removed from his charge or professional business nor had his health suffered from professional avocations as has been the case with me.

wm Todd



390-91 Norway House 16 July 1849

D 5/25

I now enclose for your perusal My statement addressed to the Gov & Committee, for any comments you may think necessary, I have confined myself to a few Known facts (could have addressed many more) I think my case a Strong one and the Justice of My demands unquestionable.

You May think I have dwelt too much on the profession, I could not well say less as it has been ever since My arrival in the Country 33 years since a Source of disappointment and Domestic Misfortune I need not again allude to My own impaired State of health, but Come at once to the death of my Wife, which delicacy has hitherto prevented me from touching on.

in the Autumn of 1831 I was detained at Fort Garry till the Winter had set in (the cause I need not remind you of). When I took My departure for Brandon House with four loaded Carts containing part of the outfit of Upper Red River, My own family & private property, from the frozen state of the ground every thing on the track presented resistance to the Cart Wheels, the Consequence was two were upset one of them broken to pieces before I passed White Horse plains, When within about 30 Miles of Brandon House My Wifes Cart also upset by Which she sustained the following injury dislocation of the Shoulder Joint fracture of the Collar Bone, her side Crushed and altho I took every precaution from the first acute inflammation of the lungs followed from which she never fully recovered and ultimately brought her to an early grave in the prime of life, she was at the time six months gone with child, the very Robert you took into the Service this summer altho not aware of the Strong Claims he had on you, nor did I at the time think of it Myself, tis true it was my intention if I returned, to place him where he is now appointed, as clerk & runner to the person in charge, brought up at the place from an Infant he knows the Indians better than any man in the District and altho he has been Several Years at School, three out of the last four Years he passed with Myself.

Few in the Country who have not been under obligating to me for professional Services one time or other, including yourself personally, on this head I have only to remind you of your state of health when you came out in 1830, labouring under the constant apprehension of Apoplexy, which had preyed on your Mind to such a degree as to Make you at times quite Miserable; how often on these occasions when fearing an attack have you sent for Me to bleed you, your arm bared up and ready of the operation, A More Subservient Man would doubtless have met your Wishes, even against his own Judgment, and probably brought you to the brink if not the grave itself, I declined bleeding being of opinion depletion had been carried too far already, I knew the Struggle would be Severe and the success doubtful, but depended greatly on your naturally good constitution, which I was resolved should have fair play, the result has since shown that I was correct, yet during that time I kept an anxious look out on you altho I seemed not to do so.

It there a Summer passes that I have not to perform some operation not only on the route to and from, but at the Factory itself, as was the case three years since, when Mr Smellie *SMELLIE* absolutely refused to perform an operation, but was perfectly



Todd to Simpson--Simpson Inward

05/25

116

390-91 16 July 1849 to Simpson from Norway Ho. cont.

willing that I should run the risk if I thought proper. I did so and succeeded, the Patient was an Indian from Oxford one of the Most Valuable hunters there particularly in Otters, he promised Me the first black one he killed

tis to be regretted I did not keep an acct of the furs given by the Indians since I had Charge of Swan River, I know they would amount to Several Packs, even this last Spring an Indian presented me with 40 MB in fine furs and five Buff Roves, this was the offering or Subscription of ten or 12 Indians, yet I have never made a demand nor can I pay them in goods without giving offence.

I have made due enquiry respecting the Charge against Geo Sinclair of harbouring the people from the Settlement, and find it perfectly unfounded, how it originated you best know, they have much better quarters with the Priest who keeps open house for every Scamp that passes, this Mission is not only a half way House but will become a depot for the Pelly Traders, the only thing they wanted to enable them to scour the Country without returning to the settlement for supplies as they have hitherto been obliged to do.

I placed Geo Sinclair in charge Much against his own wishes, yet with the Many disadvantages he had, he shews the Most satisfactory Indian Book of any post in the Country, the Indians having paid up their debts to a man it has Surprized both Messers Ross and Finlayson





A 6/28 London Correspondence Outward, 1849-50  
To Sir Geo Simpson, Gov of Rupert's Land, an Council.

25 March 1850



20 # 36

We have received an application from Mr. Chief Trader William Todd, in which he submits to us his claims for remuneration on account of service performed many years ago in his professional capacity, after he had attained the rank of Chief Trader, and also requests to be permitted to retire with the Rank of Chief Factor.

Neither of these claims appears to us to rest on sufficient grounds. It is only in cases of an extraordinary nature that we can promote any gentleman with a view to his retirement; and as to extra services, not only has the time long gone by when Mr. Todd should have preferred his claims had it been a just one, for remuneration, but we wish it to be generally and ~~fully~~ perfectly understood that every medical man in the Service is bound to give his professional aid to the Company's servants and Indians when there is occasion for such aid, although there may be no stipulation to that effect either in his contract when he enters the Service, or in the Deed which signs on receiving a Commission.



A 6/28

London Corresp. Outward, 1849-50



285 To Wm Todd, London 28 June 1850

I am directed to acquaint you that the Governor and Committee have had under their consideration your letter of the 15th July last, transmitted through Sir George Simpson, and that they have felt themselves obliged to refuse compliance with your requests for the reasons contained in the annexed Extract from the General letter of the 25th March last (See Ser fol. 220 Por 36)

Fort Pelly 11 nov 1850

17-18

replying to your favor 28th September, the report of Mrs Ballenden is doubtless in the Main Points correct and which I was fully prepared for as far as My Means Will admit a party of four men are now in the Vicinity of the Toudhwood Hills to guard the fur Hunters to the Northd I intend to add another so that two parties may be constantly on the Move, we have been extremely unfortunate in not obtaining our usual supply of dried provisions only 15 Indians have been in from the plains, they had passed the summer looking after the Enemy, on their return their Horses were so poor & the Buff so far off that no greater number were able to come in, this will oblige to send off nearly all hands with Horses & entrains on the first regular snow.

I have little doubt their will be Many trades besides William McKay in the Fort Dauphin quarter these must be followed up by the Manitoba People whose Indians gone Winter there.

In passing Partridge Crop I found two men there who had passed the Summer in idleness for want of instructions, one of (Dermott) had gone to see Mr. Black in June, who told him the Post would probably be abandoned and that it would be unnecessary for him to repair the Buildings and so they remained quite uninhabitable, Mr B he said told him full instructions would be sent the earliest opportunity but seems did not, however I took the liberty of directing to com mence repairing the Buildings at once it may be labour lost so be it, the two men are doing nothing else. The Indians of this Post formerly belonged to Benins River, the first year of the Mission ... Mr Ross was obliged to keep two men there during the winter but as they were inexperienced and Mr. Cowleys own servants having commenced trade Mr. Christie found it necessary in course of the winter to Send in old opposition trader (Wm Ballenden) the ensuing year it was established as the Principal Post and remained so for three years, My opinion is hwere ever there is a Mission there must be a post as the Indians will occassionally visit there in pretty large Bodies in fact they Cannot resist Mr. Cawleys resist Mr. Cawleys immense Kettles of Rubabos, these Posts were placd under Red River that they might be made more efficient, has that been the case the Expenses have certainly trebbled without improving in other points and doubt must be the case when a business is thrown on the hand of a person of which he is perfectly ignorant.

Mr Ballenden with all his business habits was at a stand still I arrived in the Settlement, I afforded him every assistance and information, at the same time disapproved of some of his arrangements, viz hav ing a Post at the Water Hen River and sending the great quantity of provisions he did to these Posts, they are fishing Posts and had always procured the means of living, about a fourth of that sent would have been quite sufficient.

Altho deficient of Many of the usual articles of trade the Indians were fitted out quite to their satisfaction being always able to substitute one thing for another, one I could not but managed pretty altho unusually short of them-piles-a-trifle in itself but indispensable.  
wm todd

37 Fort Pelly 19 jan 1850

The fur hunters so far are doing extremely well, they had a notion that furs would return when I did altho I combatted this as I considered it redicolous opinion yet they seem borne out by packs one family gave last year 12 skins in furs this year already upwards of 150, so you see what it is to be something of conjuror. The traders have kept so far clear of following the Wood Indians if they keep to the plains I shall be perfectly satisfied the Guard Post has been establish ed to collect the furs of the hunters who keep to the woods and hunt

Eden Colville, Inward, D 7/1 From Wm Todd



37 19 Jan 1850, cont.

Valuable furs as for the plain Indians it is quite unprofitable to follow them up and even then with little profit as they give Robes a few Wolves & foxes as they have so far done nothing.

PS I have been in bad health for some time and write with difficulty.

39 Fort Pelly, 22 Feb 1851

I have had news from the Guard Post where the greatest number of the Indians of this Post pass the Winter, it is not so favorable as I expected first sickness in the fall, afterwards starvation always sure to precede or follow each other they attempted the plains expecting to find Buffalo in their usual Wintering ground in this they were disappointed which brought them to a Stand about half a days March from the Post.

The disappearance of Buff from that quarter is imputed to the number of freemen from Red River constantly running the cattle which prevents them going to the Northd, as usual, they have established themselves along the Range of the touchwood Hills a distance of about 40 miles they are of course all Traders will doubtless get a considerable of Robes but very few furs of Value, the worst is if they continue there they are likely to Starve this Post also; we are likely to be hard pushed this very year, as our dried provisions if we can save it will be barely sufficient to send out the craft in the dpring.

these Indians were in the habit of going to the plain in the winter when they found Buff as they got out of the woods Make provisions and returned to their hunting ground and afterwards made excellent hunts, they have all done a little but short of my expectations, those within two days march of this Post have done extremely well in fact never better.

22<sup>nd</sup> 4 Yr, 16 feb 1851 William Mactavish

I was very sorry to learn that poor Dr. Todd was going so rapidly down-hill, I have however been aware that it was likely he would do so from some information I got last summer. Mr. Ross will I doubt not come out fresh & fair in spring, influenza has been a serious affair to him, as I believe he has had it once every season for four or five years back.



W. L. Morton, London Correspondence Inward From Eden Colville, 1849-1852. London: HBRs, 1956. ((Rich Editor-Morton wrote foreward))



24-5 Letter to Eden Colville, Govr of Rupert's Land, Red River, jul7 1850.

((This was a petition by James Bird, John Bunn, Alex Ross, Andrew McDermot, Cuthbert Grant, John Pruden, Councillors, and William Todd, Thomas Bunn and 502 others asking for the removal of Major Caldwell from head of government.))

93-4 Letter to Sir John Pelly Bart. Gov of the HNB Co & the Committee from Colvill, Red River 26 dec 1851  
((mentioned that he had been at Todd's funeral. Todd was Presbyterian))

96 To Archd Barclay Esqr, Hudson's Bay House, London from Colville, Lower Fort Garry, 29 dec 1851

...I have not to inform you that one the morning of 22 inst Chief Trader William Todd departed this life at his residence in this settlement.

206-19 To. Geo. Simpson, Lower Fort Garry 22 May 1851 from Colville

218 Chief Trader Wm. Todd made his appearance in the settlement the other day from Swan River, and on 25th inst. I had a long talk with him as to his retirement. He went over the old story of his grievances, & his wish to retire as a Chief Factor. I told him that I could not make him that, and so he need not harp any longer on that string—but that as he confessed that his health would not any longer permit him to resume active service, he had better tell me what would satisfy him, and the upshot of the whole it that I have in writing from him an expression of his willingness to retire after three years furlough. I have given him distinctly to understand that I would make him no promise on the subject but that it would be laid before the Council. I am somewhat at a loss to know what to do in the matter, though on the whole I am inclined to think that the concern would be well rid of him, even at the expense of his three years furlough; for his health is quite shattered, and yet he may drag on a burden to the concern for these same three years. However, I will see what the united wisdom of the Northern Department has to say on the subject before coming to a final decision.  
((simpson at Lachine))

222-

221-36 To Simpson, Lachine from Colvill, York Factory 14 July 1851  
222 C.T. Todd made his appearance in Red River this

this spring, having sent his boats off in charge of his son. ((Robert)) His state of health was such, he stated, that he had to be carried in and out of the boat, on his way from Swan River. He improved, however, on the journey, but still is manifestly too much shattered ever to be able to resume active service. I got him to give me in writing, what he would consider satisfactory in the way of furlough, previous to retirement; and his request is that he "should have three years leave of absence, and at the expiration of that time be allowed to retire from the service, on the same terms as other Commissioned Gentlemen, unless their Honors should in the meantime think fit to make him a Chief Factor." We have





223 Colville to Simpson, 14 July 1851, cont.

given him a years leave of absence on the ground of ill health, and as you will see by the General Letter left the other two years to the consideration of the Govr. & Committee. The whole of the gentlemen who were at Council expressed their wish that this should be granted, and if it be refused I think that it should be distinctly understood as a rule, never to be broken for the future, that leave of absence shall not be granted for more than one year, to gentlemen previous to retirement, on the excuse of sickness, length of service, or any pretence whatever, although in that case I think you would have great difficulty in getting rid of the worn out Factors & Traders. Dr. Todd going away made it necessary for me to look out for some person to take the charge of Swan River which is now the quarter from which the Red River smugglers derive the best portion of their furs. I have therefore appointed C. T. Buchanan to this district, and I hope that the returns will shew that the appointment was a judicious one.

((good discussion of the ailing C.F. Ross follows))

247-9 To Geo Simpson, Lachine from Colville, Lower Fort Garry 17 Dec 1851.

248

Dr. Todd has established himself on the Assiniboine about five miles above the Upper Fort, and is not likely to live much longer I fear. I understand that he is addicted to opium eating and last week was hardly expected to live, but he has since in some measure recovered. Of course he can never return to active service.

252-4 To Simpson, Lachine from Colville, Lower Fort Garry 22 Dec 1851

The only event that has occurred here since I closed my packet, is the death of Dr. Todd. He died this morning, I understand. Will you ~~maybe~~ be pleased to notify this to the Company, as it is hardly worth while my troubling them with another letter to announce this fact, and I have written all I had to say already.

255 To Simpson from Colville, Lower Fort Garry 29 Dec 1851

.....Upon second thoughts I have determined to acquaint the Committee directly of Dr. Todd's decease, but of course I shall not allude at all to the subject of supplying the vacancy.

Todd has left a will in which he names me and Smith((William G. Smith, asst. sec to the Gov and Comm and some of William Smith)) of the H.B. House as his executors. He leaves L 200 to his sister in Canada L50 to his niece, L100 to each of his three elder children. The interest of L 400 to his wife, and the remainder to be divided equally among his seven younger children.

123

Simpson Inward D 5/31 From Wm Todd Red River 11 aug 1851 261

YOUR FAVOR OF LAST APRIL I HAVE DULY TO ACKNOWLEDGE, YOU WILL NOT BE SURPRIZED TO FIND ME IN THE SETTLEMENT MY HEALTH HAVING DECLINED RAPIDLY THE LAST THREE YEARS THAT I COULD NO LONGER CONCIENCIOUSLY CONTINUE IN THE SERVICE, DURING LAST WINTER OUR FUR HUNTERS HAVE NOT BEEN ANNOYED BY THE HALFBREEDS OF THE SETTLEMENT AS THE BUFFALO WERE TO FAR OFF FROM THE WOODS BUT AS THESE HALFBREEDS ARE SCATTERED ON THE FRONTIER FROM PEMBINA TO NEAR CARLTON ARE LIKELY TO STARVE THE POSTS OF FORT PELLY & FORT ELlice IN CONSEQUENCE OF THEIR DRIVING THE BUFFALOE FURTHER TO THE SOUTH. FORT ELlice HAS BEEN EXTREMELY HARD PUSHED LAST WINTER, FORT PELLY WOULD HAVE BEEN ALSO HAD I NOT TAKEN EARLY PRECAUTIONS IN SENDING ALL MY HORSES & TRAINS ON THE FIRST SNOW WITH INSTRUCTIONS TO GO ON TILL THEY FOUND CIRCUMSTANCES. PART WERE ABSENT 35 DAYS & PART 45 DAYS UNDER THESE CIRCUMSTANCES I HAVE CONSIDERED IT NECESSARY TO RECOMMENCE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A FISHERY AT DUCK BAY.

My successor Mr. Buchanan is now here & will receive every information respecting the business of the District.

You will be rather surprised that I am obliged to employ another to assist me in writing. I had on my way down a violent attack of the eyes which has almost entirely prevented me from writing and in reading I am very little inclined at the present moment to employ myself in either

The settlement has been quiet the last year and am in hopes will continue so. Altho Govr Caldwell is held in ~~most~~ the most sovereign contempt by all classes certainly if ignorance stupidity and consummate vanity are the parts that constitute a governor their Honors have been fortunate in the Selection.

I have to return you many thanks for the various information you afforded me and hope yourself & family will reach your home in safety. with kindest respects to Lady Simpson

Remain My dear Sir  
truly yours

P.S. My private affairs I have left in the hands of Mr. Colville & Council at York Factory

You could probably send me some kind of Spectacles that would enable me to read my own writing, a thing I cant do at present.

He died 4 months latter on 22 dec

41117  
1887

Sir,

You are requested to attend the funeral  
of Victor Todd on Wednesday the 24<sup>th</sup> instant at  
11 O'clock P. M. from Mr. McDermott's house to the  
Upper Church. -

Red River Settlement  
22<sup>nd</sup> Decr 1887



Outward  
Simpson ~~Inward~~, reel 3M28

D 4/73

64d-65d To John Black, Fort Garry, Lachine 1 may 1852

((mentioned receiving letters from Black 23, 31 dec,  
31 jan and 7 feb))

"I notice next that you think Dr. Todd's will is irregular  
& may lead to difficulty in winding up his Estate. The  
apportionment of his means among his children of the first &  
second family seems rather capricious."





D 5/32

Fort Garry, Red River, 23 Dec 1851. John Black to Simpson

402-3

In speaking of Wills, I am reminded to mention poor Doctor Todd's death, which happened yesterday morning at Sturgeon Creek where, after a good deal of trouble and expense, he had got a house so far finished as to enable him, you may say, merely to go into to die. I have just been making some arrangements with McDermot regarding the funeral, which will take place tomorrow. the body will be brought down to McDermots at 11 O'C and at that hour the funeral party have been invited to accompany it thence to the place of interment at the Upper Church. About the last time the Doctor was down here was when he came to visit me after my accident in returning from Manitobah: he was then far from well and shortly afterwards got rapidly weaker and weaker until, about a month ago, he was fairly laid up in bed and sunk at last, yesterday morning, having every since Thursday Evening, when I last visited him lain in a state of apparent unconsciousness. His nervous system, I believe, was greatly injured by the habitual use he long appears to have made of opium, and, in all human probability, it no doubt hastened his End. Some three weeks or so before his death, the Doctor had expressed a strong desire to see the Bishop (of Rupert's Land); a hint of this was enough for his Lordship and I believe the Doctor derived great comfort from the frequent visits the Bishop afterwards paid him. Governor Colville and Mr. Smith of the Hudson's Bay House are the Executors. But the will is rather informal, and I doubt whether Probate of it will be granted.



A Archives  
 E of  
 R73 British Columbia  
 T50 Donald Ross  
 Collection

(Red River Settlement)  
 Rapids R.R.S. 8 June 1850

My Dear Ross (Chief Factor Donald Ross)

As the craft are slipping off almost immediately I chance a few lines to you altho I at one time had a notion it would be unnecessary and may still be so, Mr. Ballenden passed down last Monday on his way to meet the.....their reports have become pretty general that Sir George does not intend visiting the settlement but passed on to Norway House. Should this be the case I am placed in an awkward position, doubtless the letters will be sent on here but most likely after the craft have left the River, in that case, if necessary to place my affairs before Council at N.H. I must hire a boat and crew at my own expense, I fortunately left a copy of my letter to their honors with friend Lewis, the other copy being in my unfortunate case at Y. (York) four men followed Mr. Ballenden in a bark canoe with Petitions for the removal of Mr. Thom. Should Sir George treat them with any..... or.....I foresee the consequence, I believe the Catholic priests are the principal instigators, no person questions Thoms ability, nevertheless the appointment was injudicious as he acted a prominent part during the troubles in Canada, and he has become unpopular with all classes at the commencement and which is telling against him at the present moment, there is not now a single Magistrate in the settlement even Grant has passed in his resignation, he is I understand slowly recovering from what was supposed to be dropsy, as I apprehended the water is unusually high in fact the Upper Fort is nearly all under water also the low points as far as the .....plain Doctor Bunn and friend Pruden are on islands cannot gain the Main Road unless by canoe, Poor Pritchard has

abandoned his place a month since, the water is falling very slowly and only within these few days, the weather has been for the last ten days excessively warm never.....anything equal to it at this season of the year, for the last two nights I have hardly shut an eye, my station is in consequence .....rapidly but fear the heat acting as the wet or flooded ground will cause considerable sickness before the summer is over,

the Portage La breeds are now divided into two brigades, the first under Bruse passed yesterday, the 2nd (Lesperance) was to start today but have heard it reported that several of his men have deserted and will probably be detained for some time Mr. B ought to have seen them off himself before he started as he has no person worth a button, the poor man says his mind is now made up to go on leave of absence which I hear will be of little service to him he may probably be cajoled to remain another year he is much liked by all classes I in general find him very low when I go up but revives wonderfully during my stay, that creature Pelly has given him some trouble both him and wife have been from table greatest part of the winter.

Friend Nicol (Finlayson) has been at the Fort since the middle of last week looks pretty much as usual but complains as usual of miserable returns, fortunately I left him two boat loads of Robes and leather, has.....4 boats but left one inland not having the means of taking her down the Assiniboine, this ought not have been the case as Mr. Fisher should most willingly have sent for her as it would have saved him the trouble of making a batteaux, was also near starving would have been hard pressed had it not been for the tame cattle.

Mr. Clouston will I think be in with the canoes and appointed somewhere in this quarter, I am sorry for poor McDonald he had become a great favorite with me during my sojourn last summer at N.H. (Norway House)

I have taken my son John from school so as to reduce my expenses as low as possible, I neither keep man or woman servant, he however attends (Donald Green?) when he has time, he is very sturdy and industrious quite a man in appearance.

Piles are frequently caused by.....  
 and have little doubt such is the case with  
 Mrs. Ross some gentle laxative will be necessary.  
 I have been much annoyed with them for 25 years  
 but at long intervals till last winter during  
 which I had several attacks of them one severe,  
 I fear poor Mrs. Isbister has lost both her sons,  
 she is very unfortunate and I fear the marriage  
 of her daughter to that worthless brute is also  
 preying on her mind he bears a most infamous  
 character in this part of the settlement and now  
 that the old mans services are dispensed with  
 he will at an early period be turned to the  
 .....about poor Frank. Was in a miserable state  
 of mind when James wrote me, they had separated  
 its true but him living in the same house and  
 should venture a bit they are again together I  
 think he can't hold out till the time of  
 embarkation I suspected the thing when I first  
 saw her at the grand Rapid Tom Sinclair is in  
 a fury with AC her father will I dare say take  
 it easy he has been too great a servant all his  
 life to mind these things, by the bye there is curious  
 reports respecting affairs at Lac St. John some  
 of his men who were here during the winter suppose  
 he has something wrong about the upper story,  
 there is old saying about putting a beggar on  
 horseback and Sir George has paid such marked  
 attention to him for some years past as may have  
 turned his head, I understand he boasts of the  
 governor consulting in all matters of business in  
 fact that he could not get on without him one  
 thing tells against him his principal men are talking  
 of leaving him among them Isbister the most valuable  
 man in the District, Gov. Caldwell has got a rap  
 over the knuckles from the Committee for not reading  
 the Riot Act and firing on the mob if they did not  
 disperse, little do the R.R. Britains understand  
 these things the Major thinks himself very fortunate  
 in getting off with a whole skin, When I began I  
 intended a few lines but got into one of my .....  
 I could not turn off decently as I intended.

With kindest regards to Mrs. R and family  
 D. Ross Esq. I remain as ever yours most sincerely

Wm. Todd



A Archives of  
 E British Columbia  
 R73 Donald Ross  
 T56 Collection

Rapids 3 July 1850

Dear Ross,

By unusual run we got into the River our third day and as the wind was fair made no stop till I reached my quarters before my troops were out of bed had hardly time to look about me when I recd a message from Captain Foss to go up without loss of time it seems poor Ballenden was hardly off when a kind of clique was formed against his wife accusing her of improper intimacy with the Captain, she at once applied to Mr. Thom for advice in consequence of which I believe the Captain posted a paper on the Fort gates requesting the public to suspend their opinion till the case was brot before a court of justice, Mr. Black threatens to take it down..., and is threatened with a kicking in return besides the epithets of liar and scoundrel being liberally applied to him here the matter (rests?) it is needless to observe the whole settlement is now in a ferment. Mrs. Ballendens.....is praised warmly by all classes, the part Mr. Thom has taken has brought him up 500 per cent I think he would not now be allowed to leave the settlement if he wished, it is needless to observe this has given the Gov. great trouble as the cry is general to remove Black & Pelly the last worthless fellow is accused as the originator of these infamous and.....reports Black mixed himself up in the business by withdrawing his wife from the table (Factors) after being there only two days, Mr. Ballenden I think will now be obliged to remain to attend its pretty.....when the excitement is over he will get deposed Mrs. B. is the best man of the two, when I left yesterday the Gov. was trying to compromise the affair which I doubt will not be an easy matter as I think neither Ballenden or the Captain will.....to anything except a public investigation, it is rather singular the Major and clergy have taken part against Mrs. Ballenden every one else is in her favor, I really expected some fighting I prepared myself accordingly, if Black does not take some steps to remove the unfavorable impression now entertained against him as a man and gentleman the sooner the better he leaves the settlement, independent of this I understand he had not been a week in charge before he became unpopular.

I have given.... ... which I must  
conclude as I have detained a boat on purpose.

Ever truly yours

Wm. Todd

M967  
Archives of  
British Columbia

A      Archives  
E      of  
R73    British Columbia  
T56    Donald Ross  
         Collection

M967  
Archives of  
British Columbia

Rapids 20th July 1850

Dear Ross,

Your kind favor by the F Ellice boats was handed me yesterday at the Upper Fort where I had been for some days attending the trial of Pelly Esq. & wife. John Davidson and wife for conspiracy and defamation, I have seen not a few scenes during my life but nothing equal to this, for rascallity, in fact I cannot find words strong enough in the English language to express the general feeling on the occasion, the poor woman seems to have had a watch set on her from the moment of her arrival every act word or deed was marked and commented on by certain parties, yet with every disadvantage she has passed the ordeal without stain or blot on her character as the verdict of a patient and intelligent jury has shown after three days investigation, altho according to my own notions three hours ought to have and served the purpose, in fact the first day ought to have settled everything it certainly did so in minds of the people, I can not in fact it is impossible to give you an idea of the general state of excitement from one end of the settlement to the other, you can form some notion of the business when I tell you that your own friends (on other occasions great men) were just as violent as any one else, but like the Irishman with the game cocks it was all on one side, the 2nd day Captain Foss who was prosecutor made a generous offer, he said money was not his object and as Mrs Ballendens character was now perfectly cleaned he would forego all damages if the defendants

would allow the prosecution to close, this very liberal offer was refused by Black and Pelly, the former acted with Pelly throughout. Why he did so I cannot tell. People think now that both him and Major Caldwell ought to have stood along with the other defendants. I begin myself to suspect they are not ..... Black has certainly fell in my estimation. I supposed him to be a shrewd clear headed man, I find he is neither the one or the other but merely what you expect to find in a .....shallow .....lawyers clerk, he seems determined to identify himself with the business altogether. would you suppose, (that John Davidson and wife convicted of a gross libel not only on a kind and indulgent Mother, but the principal Companys officer of the place) are still kept as kitchen servants, people say he dare not remove them, I remonstrated with him warmly gave him..... next day without success, under these circumstances I had no other alternative but withdraw from the Table which I at once did, do you see if I expect anything to eat I must remain at home as I cannot well accept an invitation from either Mr. Ballenden or Captain Foss who have separate tables, I dare say you will think it was not my business to interfere, but .....I am the only Company officer here not mixed up in this disgraceful business and my giving countenance to such a gross proceeding would I am sure be severely remarked by every honest or honorable man, it puts me I know to inconvenience as I will soon have business to transact with Mr. Black unless he is turned out before Mr. Colville arrived, the Fate of Major Coldwell I may say is sealed, as far as civil power goes, by this you will see that affairs stand in by no means an enviable state, petitions I suspect are now going about for the reinstatement of Mr. Ballenden to present the New Governor the moment he arrives, John was speaking about it he says it will be signed by 6000 persons I did not think there was so many in the settlement, they think and with I fear some reason that it was dark scheme of Black, the following is somewhat to the point on the arrival of Sir George I went up, the affair a good deal talked but I thought a private court would have settled everything in a satisfactory and quiet way Mr. Ballenden was of the same opinion and agreed to resume the charges, about 5 o'clock next morning Black handed him a declaration of John Davidson of an extraordinary description poor Ballenden in the agony of the

moment went crying with it to the Governor who began to cry also, he at once gave up the charge and is since perfectly unconnected with the business dont you see something very suspicious connect this with my observations to you last fall, you will at once see the case is a pretty strong one.

Davidsons cross examination upset great parts of his disposition altho on oath.....(I believe..... scattered the other parts to the winds, I fear there has been a great deal of perjury throughout Mrs. Cockrans evidence is severely commented on, she swore to a point which was at once contradicted on oath with many other circumstances that shewed she must have stated an untruth, god help us when our passions get mastery over our judgement, you will naturally enquire why such vindictiveness was pursued toward such a good man as Mr. Ballenden I leave others to judge I cannot, leaving Black & Pelly out of the question I confine myself to Major Caldwell and some of the protestant Clergy in fact the whole are more or less biased against him, you will naturally wish to know how he bore up under this severe trial, better than you would have expected at times excited at others depressed but not greatly in fact I think his health on the whole has improved I fear however a reaction, I expect the business is not over as I am called up on Wednesday on what business I know not.

Mrs. B stood her ground like a man underwent a searching examination but never lost herself for a moment explained every point with the greatest ease and clearness, I sat close to her in case she lost temper to check her, I was not needed I think she will give some one a.....yet if an opportunity offers Verdict against Pelly Esq L 300 John Davidson L 100 the Captain gave up the penalty to the last considering been a tool in the hands of others, but Pelly he is determined to make pay up every farthing, he has acted most honorably in the whole business, and when the verdict was given in his favor, offered to take a solemn oath that he never say anything on Mrs Ballendens conduct that could induce or embolden him to take any improper liberty with her, Pelly however seems to have had different notions, did make advances to her and was near kicked for his pains and was never allowed to enter what she called her private room afterwards Mr.(Lane?) has just been here and tells how Pelly arrived at the Stone Fort (Lower Fort Garry) last night I strongly suspect you will have the pleasure



of his company at N.H. (Norway House) ensuing winter as there is every prospect of his being kicked out of the settlement.

Thoms charge to the jury was the finest specimen of eloquence I ever heard what an extraordinary memory he has he went over the whole evidence without a note or any other reference I now close observations on this disgraceful business you will have some difficulty in making it out as the constant moving to the Upper Fort and back again during excessive hot weather has greatly knocked me up, yet at the same time has been of service by preventing my thoughts from my own private affairs you have witnessed my patience under gross injustice, insult and contempt I have not been accustomed to and in no other light can I view the paragraph in their Honors dispatch, how can they expect Zeal or Fidelity from their officers when a man of my standing has been treated with so little consideration I cannot digest it, I have never been so much I may say distressed in mind by any.....during my life, the voyage will doubtless divert attention (but?) how am I to get over a long and dreary winter.

The schooner is now at the Stone Fort I think the boats have made two trips to her one, I hope this will be their last as it will then be time to make preparations for winter quarters I will take some time in getting equipped as business is in a very deranged state in fact ever since I returned from N.H. business has been at a stand and still continues so, Mr. Lane tells me he has no instructions when the schooner is to be sent off.

I at last got my travelling.....being deprived of its contents so long put me to some inconvenience and expense, should not be surprised if Frank.....off with the old Lady after.... why was she not sent in by the boats as her Mother and family are here of which she must have been aware, Frank I find is still looking after the main chance as James has sent me a variety of articles I presume purchased from him, among them a lot of..... of some kind of metal doubtless passed as silver, & 12 forks without knives.

With kindest regards  
to Mrs. Ross and Family

I am  
as ever sincerely yours

Wm Todd

I scribbled you a few lines by the boats this last trip they took me by surprise in bed so that I had one eye shut and the other only half open & in the hurry began on the wrong side of the sheet, however you are so well accustomed to anything but regularity from me in these matters that I ought not have alluded to it in the present communication I have dashed right on looking neither to one side or the .....

but just as things struck me did not mention how the Major tried to brow beat the Captain, how the Captain got into a fury with Mr. Black, how Dr. Bunns patience as.....got exhausted and recommended them to settle it out of doors, how I was called on repeatedly to settle some law, which never came to anything serious and had generally subsided before I reached the spot, how Black & Pelly are accused to trying to stop the trial by setting the half-breeds against Mr. Thom, this last I presume will be investigated in fact I might go on for a week but I think you have had enough

altho the spring was late the summer so far has been most favorable the crops never looked better, the caterpillars are making their appearance but have as yet done no damage.

A      Archive of  
E      British  
R73    Columbia  
T56    Donald Ross  
Collection

Rapids RRS 27 July 1850

Dear Ross

I chance these few lines by the Fort Ellice boats via Fort Alexander in case the Swan River boats should still be there, I returned from F Garry yesterday evening Mr Black had some trouble in getting men for this trip was obliged to give him their belongings to Swan River, he had not taken measures when he ought to have done, everything & business of every kind is in a glorious state of confusion, I was in hopes of getting my requisition before the hurry commenced but could not succeed.....there are none am told they will be supplied from Norway House, yet will venture to say you have got no intimation to that effect you will I hope waive etiquette in the present instance and let me have 40 if you can,

twine is another article I hear nothing of my demand was 60 skeins No 1 with 20 or 30 I could manage the fall fishery at Shoal River, I have written you fully some days since but when I can forward my letters is doubtful as there seems no intention of sending off the schooner at present

the trial of Pelly and Davidson came off last week for defamation & conspiracy the verdict against the former was L 300 - the last L 100 however on these points I have already written you fully, two petitions are now going the rounds to be presented Gov. Colville on his arrival, for the deposing the Major of all authority as Gov. of Assiniboia another for re-instating Mr. Ballenden in charge of Fort Garry it is needless to observe both will be signed 19 out of 20 in fact by all except the Protestant clergy who have shown throughout hostile feelings to Mr. Ballenden particularly Mr. Cockran, the Bishop it would appear has also taken the same side, this is by no means a pleasant state of affairs I would give a .....to be off. I am getting quite knocked up by my frequent trips.....this hot weather and every time getting my stern posts out of order and all to no purpose I can get nothing done, and likely to go without grub, as I have declined Mr. Blacks table for reasons before alluded to, there is these separate Tables that of Black, Ballenden & Foss.

with kindest regards to Mrs. R and family

I remain

Sincerely yours Wm Todd

D. Ross Esqr.

poor Ballenden is still in a state of great excitement I have tried to smooth him down a little without success I cannot wonder at it but rather surprised he has stood it so well in fact his health on the whole has considerably improved

M967 Archives of British Columbia

A Archives of  
E British  
R73 Columbia  
T56 Donald Ross  
Collection

M967  
Archives of  
British  
Columbia

\*Foss Cottage 2nd June 1851

Dear Ross

have the goodness to send the will I made  
two years since by the first opportunity

You will I dare say not be surprised to find me again located at the settlement my present residence is only temporary till my house is finished which I expect it will be in two or three months (McDermot?) undertook the business last year and for some time has several men employed at it, my health has suffered so much last winter and spring, that I think it more prudent to submit to injustice than continue longer in the service, I left Fort Pelly unwell but as I have in general rallied on the voyage I did not give my case much attention, I got much worse so much so that for ten days I was assisted in and out of the boat, I however improved toward the end of the voyage but cannot boast like anything of good health, my eyes have been fading for some years, but became violently inflamed on my way down and altho I have been here for near two weeks this is my first effort with the pen I was very anxious respecting your health since you wrote me Mr Colville however tells me you are much improved since then and that you have a notion of going home which I thoroughly recommend, I would at the same time advise you to prepare yourself for retiring from the service altogether, the fault we in general commit is remaining too long and in the end retire with constitution problems, the mind deprived of that buoyancy which makes us pass the rest of our days miserable and unhappy, look at poor old Roderick he is now I learn in bad health stone blind, with a whole batch of grandchildren about him living at heavy expense as his provisions have to be taken from the Settlement great effort hauled in the winter no trifling item but resolutely refuses to come here

I have made the following proposals to Gov. Colville which he promises to lay before the Council vis three years leave of absence at the expiration of which time to

\* Ross.



retire on the usual terms of commissioned gentleman, he intends holding the Council at Y (York Factory) how he will form one there I am yet to learn unless he takes your votes individually.... Hargrave (Chief Factor James Hargrave York Factory) will be off, Rowand (Chief Factor John Rowand Edmonton House) is reported to be on his way here, you will of course remain at N.H., this is rather unfavorable for me three of my principal supporters absent, (Lewis?) talked last year of Van Diemens Land Barnston may be sent to Athabaska, friend Nicol & Harriot are the only two that I can depend on, I wish however it was settled one way or other as my winter health has greatly suffered the last two years, Colville has been candid and I think has taken a favorable view of my case

I left the settlement last summer in a ferment found it on my return in mainly the same state and from the same cause viz Mrs B & Captain Foss, there is I fear no doubt of their guilt I feel for poor B he was devotedly attached to her this blow will be too much for him to bear, I suspect.....will send him to his way home, as he would get the news before the canoes must leave or perhaps before he left England I hope he will take some other appointment he cannot now and ought not come here which I much regret, I have not seen either her or the Captain, he I understand is concocting all the mischief he can assisted tis said by that old fool the .....with whom he had taken up his quarters for the winter

I have taken 200 acres within a mile of McDermotts water mill at Sturgeon Creek so that I can get my wheat ground without much trouble, T Sinclair & (Tate?) have erected a mill on Monkmans Creek and have cleaned out the lower part of the Settlement as Mac is doing the upper part

I brought down five new boats from Fort Pelly and think they are likely to remain here there being no means of sending them out.

The school at the (Bishops?) is I understand fast going to.....in fact very little attention is paid the boys besides they are badly fed and seen in different parts of the settlement at all hours as dirty as pigs, this I give as a report part of which I know myself to be correct, as your boys are I presume still there I thought it proper to mention what I heard.

We are looking out anxiously for the Montreal canoe which ought soon to make its appearance, I enclose a copy of my statement to their Honors of July 1491 (1849?) which you will be kind enough to hand for perusal to Messrs. Harriott & Barnston for perusal or any one else you think proper.

ever sincerely yours

Wm Todd



## APPENDIX II

The text of Dr. Todd's Will, which follows, was transcribed from a photo-copy held by Hudson's Bay Company Archives, of the hand written original held by the Chancery Court at Canterbury England. In some part the writing was illegible, hence the blanks.

At the outset, the Will presents us with a mystery, and an oddity. Firstly, the bequests "to my sister Anne Ballentyne" and "my niece Isabel Ballentyne" presumably Anne's daughter. Surely, if she was his sister and had been living with him, or at Red River, (according to the Will she was visiting in Upper Canada), he would have mentioned her in his correspondence. Furthermore, we know Elizabeth Denmet's mother's name was Sophia Ballentyne, and when William Todd III applied for 'scrip' he said his grandmother's name was Ballentyne, probably Marianne Ballentyne. Secondly, Dr. Todd terms his three oldest offspring, all sons, his "children" and his four younger sons he terms "the oldest of my four sons." There doesn't seem to be any reasonable explanation for either of these anomalies.

What would or could happen to the family; in a Red River society that had already rejected people of mixed blood, without Dr. Todd's unifying presence. Without something to hold it together it would probably disintegrate into family components, to the detriment of Jane and the dependent children. Who should be held responsible for safekeeping and educating the minor children. Dr. Todd wisely left this responsibility to Jane, under the protection of a legal instrument, administered by two non-family executors.

Let us deal briefly with the essence of the Will, in order of importance to the survivors...

Executors: William Gregory Smith, Secy. of the Company in London, and Eden Colville, Deputy Governor of the Company in Rupert's Land. The former to take care of legal details in England, the latter based at Red River, to take care of local administration. Both powerful Company men - the estate is in good hands.

Spouse: protected by entailment of home and properties



at Sturgeon Creek, with income for her lifetime. Her task, to provide a central home for all three families, and to see to the care and education of the minor children.

Minor children: protected to maturity in the spousal home. Income provided for each, from the sale of "goods moveable and immovable" to pay for keep and education. The females dowered from this source. The males to share in the eventual sale of the spousal property.

Major Children: All male and independent of the spousal home, not expected to be involved in the care of the younger children. Immediate income provided, with a future share in the 400 pounds left to provide Jane with an income, on her death.

This rather complicated and long term legal document, with its unequal distribution of proceeds, on analysis provides equitably for each participant according to age and need of long or short term protection. Not forgetting Charles, who did not participate. As to how long it took to discharge the final provisions, we do not know.

Dr. Todd's will was proved in Surrogate Court in Canterbury, England. The executors appointed were, William Gregory Smith, Secretary to the Hudson's Bay Company in London and Eden Colville, Governor of Rupertsland.

The text:

"I William Todd, now working \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ Red River Settlement Rupertsland, North America, do make this my last Will and testament thereby revoking and annulling all other Wills by me at any time heretofore made and do bequeath all my property as follows. Firstly I give and bequeath to my sister Anne Ballantyne, now visiting in \_\_\_\_\_ district, Upper Canada, the sum of two hundred pounds sterling. Secondly I give and bequeath to my wife Jane Johnstone the annual interest of four hundred pounds sterling during her lifetime, and at her death my will and desire is that the said sum of four hundred pounds sterling be divided among my then surviving children in equal portions, share and share alike. Thirdly I also desire that my said wife Jane Johnstone shall have permission to occupy my houses and land at Sturgeon Creek, Red River Settlement. Should she remain unmarried or until the oldest of my four sons, John, Donald, Albert and Samuel shall \_\_\_\_\_ my said houses and lands are to be valued and divided between my said four sons, share and share alike. Fourthly I give and bequeath to my children that is to

say, William, James, Robert, the sum of one hundred pounds sterling. Fifthly to Margaret, John, Donald Mary, Elizabeth, Albert and Samuel the rest of my property movable and immovable now remaining in the hands of the —————Hudson's Bay Co., and with the firm of Albert Pelly and Co. Finally I give and bequeath to my niece Isobel Ballantyne, the sum of fifty pounds sterling. Sixthly after all the above legacies and annuities are deducted and in the event of the death of one or more of my children above mentioned before the age of twenty-one years and not having children of their own, I desire that their portion or portions to be equally divided among the survivors. And I do hereby nominate and appoint William Gregory Smith Esquire of the Hudson's Bay House London and Eden Colville, Esquire, Governor of Rupertsland, the Executors of this my last Will and testament and it is my further desire and request the before mentioned legacies and annuities be paid as early after my death as the arrangement of my affairs will permit. In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal at Red River Settlement this twenty-fourth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one.

"William Todd"

Signed and sealed, Published and delivered in presence of W. McDermot and A.G.B. Bannatyne.

# JOURNAL OF OCCURRENCES IN THE ATHABASCA DEPART- MENT BY GEORGE SIMPSON, 1820 AND 1821, AND REPORT

EDITED BY

E. E. RICH, M.A.

FELLOW OF ST. CATHARINE'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

CHESTER MARTIN, M.A., LL.D.

PROFESSOR OF HISTORY, UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

COPYRIGHT © HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY.  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED. FOR PERMISSION  
TO REPRODUCE THIS BOOK IN WHOLE OR IN PART,  
CONTACT:  
HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY  
MANITOBA  
200 VAUGHAN ST.  
CANADA R3C 1T5 WINNIPEG, MANITOBA

ITEM 12

PAGE 3

*Published by*

THE CHAMPLAIN SOCIETY

*for*

THE HUDSON'S BAY RECORD SOCIETY

1938

(SEE PAGE 2)

*Tait, Peter*

An Orkneyman from Kirkwall serving in the H.B.C. as a fisherman. He joined the H.B.C. service in 1809; from 1818-21 he was stationed in the Athabaska district. He returned to Europe in 1821.

*Thomas, Charles*

Charles Thomas, a native of Moose Factory, Hudson Bay, originally entered the H.B.C. service in 1808 and retired in 1814, during which time he served as writer and assistant trader at New Brunswick. He re-entered the service in 1815, serving in Athabaska until 1817, and at Cumberland House, 1817-18. He was at St. Mary's, Peace River district, 1818-19, in Athabaska, 1819-20, and at St. Mary's, Peace River district, 1820-21. Here he took charge from July to October 1820, prior to the arrival of Duncan Finlayson. He went to Canada in 1822, but later re-joined the service, being found in 1830 at Lake of Two Mountains in the Montreal department. He appears to have retired about 1832.

*Thompson (Thomson), John*

John Thompson entered the service of the N.W.C. before 1789. From 1789 to 1791 he was in charge of the post 'near the lower part of Grass River in the Fort Nelson track'. He was on the Peace River in 1798 and in Athabaska in 1799. 'Old Rocky Mountain House' was built by him in 1800. In 1804 he became a partner of the N.W.C., and he is mentioned in the N.W.C. Minute Book as being in the Athabaska district during the years 1806-09, and subsequently at Cumberland House, 1811-12, and in the Upper English River district in 1813 and 1814. He is a rather elusive person. Coues in his *New Light* identifies him as John Thompson, a clerk of the N.W.C. in the Athabaska district in 1798-99. This Thompson's name is signed by attorneys to the agreement between the N.W.C. and X.Y.C. on 5th November, 1804. On the amalgamation of the H.B.C. and N.W.C. in 1821 Thompson was made a Chief Factor in the service of the former, but he retired during the same year to Lower Canada and probably died there on 8th January, 1828.

*Tibeau, Joseph*

A Canadian bowsman born in 1786 and engaged by the H.B.C. in 1815. He was stationed at Great Slave Lake, 1818-19, in the Athabaska district, 1819-20, and again at Great Slave Lake, 1820-21.

*Todd, William*

William Todd, an Irishman, appears to have been born about 1784. He entered the H.B.C. service as a surgeon in 1816, proceeding to York Factory in the Company's ship *Prince of Wales*. He was first employed at Cumberland

WILLIAM

J. T. T.

J. T. T.



House until 1818, when he was appointed surgeon at the Red River Colony. In 1819-20 he was employed at Fort Wedderburn, Athabaska, returning to Europe by the ship *Eddystone* from York Factory in the latter year. On his return to North America in 1821 he was appointed clerk and surgeon at Lower Red River until 1822, when his services were transferred to York Factory, where he remained until 1827. He was subsequently employed as a surgeon in the Columbia district for two years until 1829, when he was placed in charge of the Upper Red River district with headquarters at Brandon House. During 1831-32 he remained in charge of the same district, residing at Fort Ellice. In 1833 he was appointed in temporary charge at Red River owing to the ill-health of Chief Factor Donald McKenzie, and was then given charge of the Swan River district with headquarters at Fort Pelly, where he remained from 1834 until 1843. During 1843-44 Todd was granted furlough and went to Europe. In 1844 he was appointed in charge of Severn in the York district, and in 1845 he resumed his former charge at Fort Pelly, where he remained until 1851, with the exception that he was granted furlough during 1849-50. In 1851 he was again granted furlough, and he died on 22nd December of that year. He was promoted Chief Trader in 1831.

#### *Vignau, Luc*

Luc Vignau, a French Canadian, entered the service of the H.B.C. in 1816, being employed as clerk in Athabaska during the ensuing five years. He wintered, 1819-20, at Fort Wedderburn, and, 1820-21, at Berens House. He retired to Canada in 1823.

#### *Wentzell, Willard Ferdinand*

Willard Ferdinand Wentzell, a Norwegian, was born in or about the year 1777, and apparently entered the service of the N.W.C. in 1799. According to an early Minute Book of the N.W.C. he was employed as a clerk in the Athabaska district in 1806, and Coues states in his *New Light* that Wentzell was stationed at the Forks of the Mackenzie River in 1807, and in the same district during winter, 1810-11. In 1814 he was at Fort Franklin on Bear Lake, and in 1816 at Fort Chipewyan. In August 1818 he is mentioned as being at Rainy Lake House and at Great Slave Lake during the next two years. In 1820-21 he was attached to the first Franklin Expedition, and on 26th March, 1821, he is mentioned as being at Fort Enterprise on the Coppermine River. On his return from the expedition, on the invitation of Simpson, he joined the H.B.C. He was at Fort Simpson, Mackenzie River district, 1822-24, and served subsequently at Fort Chipewyan until his retirement to Canada in 1825. He apparently re-entered the Company's service in 1827, and was employed as a clerk at Mingan in the Montreal department until 1829, when he definitely retired. He died of cholera in 1832.

required position. Such a device is often called a "radium bomb" or "pack".

Many designs of bombs are in use today throughout the world, one of the latest of which is shown in Fig. 8. This one was designed by Dr. R. M. Sievert, of the Radiumhemmet, Stockholm. A duplicate of this apparatus was recently installed in the Toronto General Hospital.

A radium bomb is fundamentally a hollow cylindrical block of lead for holding radium tubes in a flat disc-like container. It is desirable to be able to adjust the port of entry of the radiation into almost any desired position with respect to the patient. The different designs in use vary in a degree of flexibility and methods of obtaining different skin-radium distances and port areas.

*Radium emanation.*—The unit quantity of radium emanation used in therapy is the millicurie. This is the amount of the gas which will exist in equilibrium with 1 mg. of radium element hermetically sealed in a container. The millicurie has a volume of 0.0006 cu. mm. at 0° C. and 760 mm. pressure. By means of appropriate apparatus the gas is pumped out of a solution of radium bromide in water. After purification it is usually forced into fine gold tubing which is cut into pieces about one-eighth of an inch in length. These small pieces of gold tubing, which contain about two milli-

curies of radon, are often referred to as "seeds".

Radon seeds are most often applied interstitially, a trocar being used to implant them more or less evenly throughout the tumour mass. Since radium emanation practically disappears in 30 days there can be no harm in leaving the seeds within the tissue. The use of gold instead of glass as the container of the gas has the advantage of providing protection against soft gamma rays and beta rays.

One of the main advantages of radon is economic, in that, with a central supply, various clinics in the locality can be supplied from one source without additional expense. This enables a doctor who treats only an occasional patient to avoid a large capital investment in radium. It is not meant, however, that the use of radium emanation is cheaper than that of radium, for it is easily shown that the most economical use of radium is made by sealing up the element permanently in an applicator.

There is great need for uniformity in reporting dosage measurements in both x-ray and radium therapy. One of the first essentials to a reliable statistical investigation into the efficacy of these agents in the treatment of cancer is that all facts are so described that a given treatment can be repeated in an identical manner with radiation of the same quality as well as quantity in the same interval of time.

## Men and Books

### THE EARLY DOCTORS OF MANITOBA

By ROSS MITCHELL, M.D.,

Winnipeg

The story of the very early doctors of Manitoba is inextricably bound up with the fur trade. The first white medical man in the North-West was probably Charles Doullon Desmarets, who spent three years, 1753 to 1756, on the shores of the Western Sea (Lake Superior). He was employed both as surgeon and factor by Chevalier de la Corne who was engaged in the fur trade about Rainy Lake and Lake of the Woods. Ships of the Hudson's Bay Company brought with them surgeons, who in some instances remained in the country for varying periods. The history of these early surgeons can be obtained only by laborious sifting out of old records, and we are much indebted to Dr. H. H. Chown, of Winnipeg, who in his leisure moments extracted the precious material from the mass of archives.

### THE SELKIRK SURGEONS

With the coming of the Selkirk Settlers we are on surer ground. Lord Selkirk sent out five

groups of settlers for his Red River Colony in the years 1811 to 1815. A surgeon was attached to each party and placed second in command. Mr. Abel Edwards, surgeon, left Stornoway on July 26, 1811, with the first group. After a stormy voyage of 62 days the ship arrived at York Factory too late for the settlers to make the overland trip to the Red River before the advent of winter. In the spring the party travelled slowly over the rivers and lakes and reached the Forks of the Red and Assiniboine on August 18, 1812. Edwards was one of the men named by the Earl to receive the formal transfer of the Selkirk grant of 119,000 square miles from the Hudson's Bay Company on September 4, 1812, the ceremony being conducted with considerable pomp. "Afterwards", as Edwards states in his diary, "we crossed the river and spent the evening with the gentleman of the North West Company at Fort Gibraltar at the Junction". He was one of the first to write on the natural history of Rupert's Land, for in the bibliography attached to "The Geological Formations of Manitoba", published in 1925 by Prof. R. C. Wallace, now President of the University of Alberta, we read "Notes taken during



the summer of 1812 on a journey to Lake Winnipeg and the Red River, by Abel Edwards, surgeon at the Settlement on Red River, together with a description of the specimens collected by Mr. Holdsworth, Surgeon at York Fort. *Trans. Geol. Soc., First Series, Vol. 5, London, 1821, pages 606-607.* George Holdsworth was surgeon at York Factory and later at the Red River Settlement, where, in February 1814, he was appointed member of Miles MacDonnell's Council. It was he who posted a notice of the Hudson's Bay Pemmican Law on the door of the North West Company's post on the Souris, but Mr. John Pritchard, the North West trader at that post, relates that "he did it with courtesy."

The second party in 1812 was accompanied by Dr. Thomas McKeever, but he did not proceed to the Red River. In 1819, when, on account of the struggle between the two great fur companies, attention was focussed on the North West, he produced a slender volume "A Voyage to Hudson's Bay During the Summer of 1812." Therein he related one of his professional experiences:

"About twelve o'clock p.m., in consequence of dreadful shouting, I went upon deck, and found every one in the greatest consternation and terror; it appeared we had got in among shoals, and that we had now not more than four fathom water; in a short time, however, we got into ten-fathom, when we cast two anchors. On these depended all our safety; if they gave nothing would have saved us from being driven on shore, when we must inevitably have perished; fortunately, however, they held fast. About ten o'clock a.m., Mrs. McClain was, to the great joy of all on board, safely delivered of a daughter."

The coming of the baby seemed to bring good luck, as he records that "The weather began to clear up and, with the exception of a few showers, it was fine all day."

The third party in 1813 had as their surgeon Peter Laserre, a Guernsey man, nephew of Sir Isaac Brock, a skilled physician and well educated. Unfortunately, ship fever broke out on the *Prince of Wales*, the first time on any Hudson's Bay boat since 1670. Laserre fought the disease as best he could, first on shipboard and later in the camp near Fort Churchill, but there he succumbed. The remaining sick were cared for by Kate MacPherson, aged 26, who died at an advanced age at Kildonan revered by all who knew her as one of the pioneer women of the Red River.

Dr. James White, an Edinburgh graduate who had been Assistant Surgeon on *H.M.S. Beagle*, 1809-1811, came with the fourth party in 1814. He was then 25 years of age. His remuneration was fixed at £50 per annum, with lodging and subsistence for the first two years, and at the end of his term he was to receive five hundred acres of land in the colony. He was appointed a member of Miles MacDonnell's council in July,

1814, and, when MacDonnell surrendered himself as prisoner to the North West Company in 1815, Dr. White became the leader. The coming of the settlers fanned the strife between the Hudson's Bay Company and the North West Company to fever height, and on June 11, 1815, as Dr. White was pacing in the Governor's house, a shot whizzed by him. He headed the settlers who removed to Jack River (Norway House) in the same month. He returned in time to build a new Fort Douglas before Capt. Semple, who led the fifth party, reached the Forks in November, 1815.

With Captain Semple was a Doctor Wilkinson, apparently acting only as surgeon on the voyage, as he is mentioned as private secretary to Semple in the colony. Both Dr. White and Dr. Wilkinson fell with Governor Semple and eighteen others in the clash at Seven Oaks on June 19, 1816.

#### UNION OF THE TWO FUR COMPANIES

After the union of the two companies in 1821, and under the guidance of George Simpson, the little settlement on the Red River seems never to have been without a medical man. Doctors Todd, Hamlyn, Saunders, Fisher and Hendry are mentioned in old records. William Todd, an Irishman and a former naval surgeon, attended Mrs. George Simpson in her first confinement. In 1831 after having been in charge of Brandon House he was transferred to the new post at Fort Ellice, and later was chief trader in charge of Swan River district until 1843.

Dr. Hendry is referred to in the Minutes of the Council of the Northern District of Rupert's Land, June 8, 1833, as having given a medical certificate of Chief Factor McKenzie's ill health, and Thomas Simpson, writing on December 19, 1831, to Donald Ross, also mentions him: "The Governor (George Simpson) drives tandem at a terrible rate. Mr. McMillan sports a very dashing horse and sleigh and Dr. Hendry, Mr. Ballenden and I, being all well provided, follow in suitable style."

Julian Richard Hamlyn is mentioned in Sir George Simpson's correspondence as "the strangest compound of skill, simplicity, selfishness, extravagance, musical taste and want of courtesy I ever fell in with." In a letter from Thomas Simpson to Donald Ross written at Fort Garry, March 12, 1831, he is again mentioned—"The settlement has been extraordinarily prolific in births this season, and sickness and mortality are very rare. Dr. Hamlyn, however, seems to find plenty of employment. He has two fine horses and is continually galloping about." He accompanied the Governor on his famous trip from York Factory to the Pacific coast. An oil portrait of Dr. Hamlyn is in the City Hall at Winnipeg.

## JOHN BUNN—FIRST NATIVE-BORN PHYSICIAN

With 1832 began a new phase of the medical situation. This date marked the return to the Red River of Dr. John Bunn, who had been born in the settlement in 1802 and graduated in medicine from Edinburgh University in 1832. His father had belonged to one of the companies of the City of London, and, as such, was a liveryman. Coming to the Red River settlement he became an officer of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1835 Dr. Bunn became a member of the first Council of Assiniboia, formed by the Governor to control the affairs of the District of Assiniboia, a territory including all land within a fifty mile radius of the Forks of the



John Bunn

Red and Assiniboine rivers. All members were appointed by the Board of Governors in London. This council was the legislative and administrative body until 1869, when the territory passed from the control of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Dr. Bunn held several other positions, such as Clerk of the Court, Sheriff and Coroner. In the latter capacity he was sent in 1840 to investigate the circumstances in connection with the tragic and mysterious death of Thomas Simpson, Arctic explorer and cousin of the Governor. Dr. Bunn was the "Weelum McClure" of the Red River, and many tales are still told by the old settlers of his wit, his professional skill in emergencies, and his cheerfulness in travelling over wide areas to visit patients, and of his kindness of heart. In summer he rode horseback; in winter he travelled with horse carriage or dog team. Dr. Bunn's sudden death from apoplexy at Fort Garry on the morning of May 21, 1861, occurred at the time of a great flood and the venerable Archbishop Matheson, at that time a boy, recalls with what profound sorrow the settlers

assembled at Bird's Hill for a Sunday service received the announcement. Dr. Bunn was attended on this occasion by Dr. Paxton, a surgeon with the detachment of the Royal Canadian Regiment then located at Fort Garry. Dr. Bunn's son, Thomas Bunn, played an important part in the negotiations attending the transfer of Manitoba from the Hudson's Bay Company to the Government of Canada, and a great grandson, Dr. C. R. R. Bunn is a well known practitioner at Red Deer, Alberta.

It must not be thought that it is a new thing for the authorities to provide for payment to doctors for services rendered to indigent patients, since in the Minutes of the Council of the Northern Department of Rupert's Land held at Red River Settlement on June 1, 1833, we read—

"Dr. Bunn, having attended professionally on many retired servants in the Red River Settlement, who on account of their indigent circumstances cannot pay for medical advice, and having likewise administered medicine at several of the Company's establishments and to the families of gentlemen belonging to the service who had been sent to the Red River for the benefit of religious instruction and education during the past year—IT IS RESOLVED 89—THAT in consideration of, and in remuneration for such medicine, services and attendance, a grant of £50 be made to Dr. Bunn for the year terminating 1st. June, 1833."

In the minutes of the Council of 1837 it was further resolved:

"THAT an allowance of £100 be made to Dr. Bunn for the medical attendance to the Hon'ble Company's establishments at Red River, the retired servants who cannot afford to pay for such and other pauper settlers for the current outfit."

The last resolution was repeated each year until 1843.

## DR. DUNCAN, ARMY SURGEON

The threat of war over the Oregon boundary led to the Sixth Warwicks regiment under Lt.-Col. Crofton being sent by the British Government to Lower Fort Garry. The troops arrived in September, 1846, and with them as Medical Officer was Dr. Duncan. In "Women of the Red River" he is mentioned as having built an organ for the first St. Boniface Cathedral. He left the settlement when the troops were withdrawn in 1848.

## WILLIAM COWAN

The presence of these troops did much to create respect for law and order in the settlement, and on their departure a number of pensioners were sent out in 1849. On the sailing ship which brought them and the first Bishop to Hudson's Bay (Dr. David Anderson) was their surgeon, Dr. William Cowan. He was a Scotsman who graduated from the University of Glasgow and began practice in that city when Asiatic cholera was raging. He con-



tracted the disease himself, and though he recovered he was so reduced in health that he sought an opportunity to go to British Columbia. The Hudson's Bay Company had no vacancy there, but informed him that the War Office required a surgeon for the pensioners. Later, he joined the service of the Hudson's Bay Company and was physician to their em-

he returned to Winnipeg, and in 1879 he was chairman of a meeting to organize the Historical and Scientific Society of Manitoba and became the first vice-president. A few years afterward he removed to St. Paul, where he died in 1902. Some of his medical books were donated to the medical library of the University of Manitoba. Dr. O'Donnell, a contemporary, writes of him as "a man of refined tastes and one of nature's noblemen".

(To be continued)



Wm. Cowan

ployees, as well as acting in consultations with other doctors who appreciated his scholarship and medical skill. In 1856 he went to Moose Factory as surgeon in charge of that post; in 1860 he became Chief Trader, and in 1862 he returned to the Red River. Two years later he visited England, and on his return was in charge at Norway House. In 1866 he returned to Fort Garry to be second in command to Governor McTavish. The Governor was an old and very sick man, and much of the responsibility of administration fell on Dr. Cowan. He was in charge of Fort Garry when Riel and his party marched in from the Sale River on November 2, 1869, after having turned back the Hon. Wm. MacDongall, who had come from eastern Canada to be governor of the new Province of Manitoba. Riel's men slipped quietly into Fort Garry, and when Dr. Cowan ordered the two Métis at the main gate to be off they replied that they had come to protect the fort against a danger. To the query, "What danger?" they returned an evasive answer. Dr. Cowan learned that Riel was in charge and sent for him. Riel promised to withdraw his men, but, instead, doubled the guards and, usurping more and more power, finally took possession of all the buildings within the fort and imprisoned Dr. Cowan. The latter was able to escape to the Lower Fort, and thence made his way by York boat to Hudson's Bay, and by ship to England. Later,

## Hospital Service Department Notes

### Anti-vivisection Activities Arouse Research Opposition

There is evidence that renewed activity of that group of individuals known as anti-vivisectionists is being anticipated this year. For some inexplicable reason ample funds seem to be available for those who would gladly sacrifice untold babies (usually someone else's) that a few mongrels might continue a precarious existence. Information has been received that the huge sum of five to six millions is to be spent in the United States and Canada during 1935 for purposes of organization, lobbying and propaganda. Model bills against vivisection will be introduced in thirty-two state legislatures this year. Legislation already passed in several states is a serious handicap to physiological and therapeutic research, and further curtailment of studies would prove disastrous to the welfare of many fine research institutions and the excellent work which they are doing. So far radical legislation has not made serious inroads in Canada, but active opposition has made certain fields of research and study quite difficult in at least one if not two Canadian centres.

To assist medical schools and hospitals with research departments the American College of Surgeons has prepared special literature correcting the false impressions disseminated by much of the "anti" literature concerning animal experimentation. One pamphlet, prepared by Dr. Bowman C. Crowell, reviews the many inestimable health benefits resulting from animal experimentation; another, and larger, booklet contains statements by thirty-six outstanding research workers testifying to the value of animal experimentation in medical science and pointing out the humane way in which animals are treated. The contributors include such well-known investigators as Sir Frederick Bant-

All communications intended for the Department of Hospital Service of the Canadian Medical Association should be addressed to Dr. Harvey Agnew, 154 College Street, Toronto.

## Early Doctors of the Red River

By ROSS MITCHELL, M.D.

DOCTORS have played their part in the development of the Red River community. It is not one of the least of the merits of Lord Selkirk that in sending his shiploads of colonists to this country Lord Selkirk insisted on a surgeon being a member of the party, usually as second in command. The first group left Stornoway in July, 1811, with Mr. Abel Edwards as surgeon. After a stormy voyage of 62 days, the ship arrived at York Factory. In the spring the party travelled slowly over the rivers and lakes and reached the forks of the Red and Assiniboine in August, 1812. Edwards was the first man to report in a scientific journal on the natural history of Rupert's Land.

The second party of 1812 was accompanied by Dr. Thomas McKeevor, but he went no further than Hudson's Bay. Later he published "A Voyage to Hudson's Bay During the Summer of 1812." In this he told of a furious storm in the Bay during which Mrs. McClain, one of the settlers, was delivered of a daughter. The coming of the baby brought good luck, as the storm abated thereafter.

The third party in 1813 had as surgeon Peter Laserre, nephew of Sir Isaac Brock. Unfortunately ship-fever broke out on the Prince of Wales. Laserre fought the disease as best he could, but died on the ship. The survivors were cared for at Fort Churchill by Kate McPherson, one of the party.

Dr. James White, an Edinburgh graduate, came with the fourth party. He was then 25. He was appointed a member of Miles Macdonell's Council, and when Macdonell became a prisoner of the North West Company, Dr. White

was made leader of the settlers. He built a new Fort Douglas before Captain Semple, who led the fifth party, reached the Forks in November, 1815.

With Governor Semple was Dr. Wilkinson, apparently acting only as surgeon on the voyage, as he is mentioned as private secretary to Semple. The two doctors fell with Governor Semple and eighteen others in the clash at Seven Oaks on June 19, 1816. Thus of the five doctors two were killed, one died of disease contracted on the voyage, one wrote a book, and one a scientific paper.

After the union of the Hudson's Bay and North West Companies the Red River settlement was increased by retired officers and men. The little community was singularly healthy, barring an epidemic of dysentery in 1846 which brought death into almost every household. In the records the names of Doctors Todd, Hamlyn and Hendry are mentioned. William Todd attended Mrs. George Simpson, wife of the Governor of Rupert's Land, and later was in command at Brandon House, Fort Ellice, and the Swan River District. Thomas Simpson mentions Dr. Hendry in a letter to Donald Ross: "The Governor drives tandem at a terrible rate. Mr. McMillan sports a very dashing horse and sleigh, and Dr. Hendry, Mr. Ballenden and I being all well provided, follow in suitable style." Julian Richard Hamlyn, a Yorkshireman, is mentioned in Sir George Simpson's correspondence as "the strangest compound of skill, simplicity, selfishness, extravagance, musical taste and want of courtesy I ever fell in with."



With 1832 came the first native-born physician to practise in the Colony. John Bunn was born about 1800 at one of the posts on Hudson's Bay where his maternal grandfather, John McNab, surgeon, was in charge. At the age of nine he was sent to Scotland for schooling. He was enrolled as a medical student at Edinburgh University during the sessions 1817-18 and 1818-19. Then he was summoned by his grandfather to return home. On the margins of his volume on Natural Philosophy, now in possession of Thomas Bunn, Jr., of Selkirk, the young man poured out the bitterness of his soul: "April 29, 1819. Today I leave the University for my native country. Hudson's Bay. What is before me God knows, but I think I am going to the Devil in a cold country. Farewell, happiness, farewell my intellectual pleasures, farewell my Jolly Blues: in three months I shall be among a parcel of hairy frozen devils and thinking of days never to return." On page 193 of the book is a further note: "September 1, 1819. Well here I am at Moose Factory as wet as a crowned rat, very little pleased with my berth. A strange pack of uncivilized souls I have got among to be sure — they speak English, some of them — but I very much wish I were either hung or back at 'Auld Reekie' among my Jolly Blues. Goodbye to happiness — where it will end I know not — but a precious kettle of fish my old Grandad has made of it."

For four years he was in the service of the H. B. Company, then went to the Red River. Here he married the daughter of Thomas Thomas, Governor of the Southern Department of Rupert's Land. In 1831, having a wife and son to provide for, he went to Edinburgh for further medical study. Next year he returned but his poor young wife died

shortly after in her 26th year. On the north wall of St. John's Cathedral you will find a tablet setting forth her virtues.

Dr. Bunn did not go to the Devil in this cold country. Instead, for almost thirty years he was the leading practitioner along the Red River. From his home at Middlechurch he travelled on horseback in summer or by dog carriage in winter to the lonely farm houses on the prairie, wherever there was sickness or accident. He was a member of the Council of Assiniboia, Chairman of the Board of Works, Sheriff and Coroner. When he died suddenly in 1861 his passing was universally mourned. If you wish to glimpse the kindly humour of the man, read the letter he wrote to his friend Donald Ross describing the ball at Lower Fort Garry in March, 1848, when the British military officers bade farewell to the Red River, after a stay of nearly two years. You will find it in "Women of the Red River," by W. J. Healy.

Another native son was Curtis James Bird, the son of Chief Factor James Bird who gave his name to Bird's Hill. He was born at Marchmont House, Middlechurch, in 1838, was educated at St. John's College and took his medical training in Guy's Hospital, London. He practised in Middlechurch, then moved to the growing settlement near the Upper Fort. In 1869 with James Ross, Thomas Bunn, Louis Riel, Louis Schmidt and Charles Nolin he framed the Bill of Rights of the new province to be, and in the first legislative assembly he represented St. Paul's and was made speaker. A bill to incorporate the city of Winnipeg was introduced but on account of certain irregularities he ruled the bill out of order. A few nights later he was asked to make a call in the Point Doug-

las district. On his way there he was tarred and feathered by a gang of men in disguise. His elegant beaver coat was ruined, but though there was much indignation over this outrage, the perpetrators were never discovered. He built the first drug store in Winnipeg, at the corner of Main Street and Bannatyne Avenue. In 1876, while visiting in England he contracted pneumonia and died.

Two other doctors of the Red River prior to 1870 were a Scotsman, Dr. William Cowan, and a Londoner, Dr. H. S. Beddome. Dr. Cowan came to the colony in 1849 as physician to a group of army pensioners who were brought out to replace the troops who had left the previous year. On the same ship was Dr. David Anderson who became the first Bishop of Rupert's Land. Later Dr. Cowan entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was second in command to Governor William McTavish at Upper Fort Garry from 1866 to 1870. As Governor McTavish was old and ill, Dr. Cowan was in virtual command when Louis Riel on Nov. 2, 1869, obtained possession of the Fort and became the *de facto* ruler of the colony. Dr. Cowan was imprisoned but he escaped to the Lower Fort whence he made his way by York Boat to Hudson's Bay and thence by ship to England. Later he returned to Winnipeg to practise. His Atlas of Surgery by Velpeau was presented by his daughter, Miss Anna Cowan, to the Medical Library.

Dr. Beddome took his medical course at Guy's Hospital. On graduating in 1852 he set out for Rupert's Land and practised for seven years. Then he married Frances Omand and went to York Factory as Hudson's Bay surgeon for six years, when he returned to St. Andrew's on the Red. In 1876 when small-pox raged for six months in the new Ice-

landic settlements on the west shore of Lake Winnipeg, he treated the sufferers, enduring many hardships. He is buried in St. Andrew's church yard. His yellowed diplomas in Medicine and Surgery hang in the Medical Arts Club of Winnipeg. His certificate of membership in the Royal College of Surgeons of London, dated 1852, bears this name and address: "Henry Septimus Beddome, Hudson's Bay, North America."

In the 1860's the Red River colony began to attract the attention of Eastern Canada. Four medical men came west in this decade: John Christian Schultz, James Spencer Lynch, John Harrison O'Donnell and A. G. Jackes. All were colorful characters, especially Dr. Schultz. Tall, enormously strong and with a disposition as fiery as his hair, he was eminently fitted for the stirring role he played. He was born at Amherstberg, Ontario, studied at Queen's University, and at Oberlin, Ohio. In 1860 he first visited the Forks and after he completed his medical studies, returned to the Red River where he followed a stormy course as surgeon, trader, editor of the *Nor'Wester*, baiter of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the arch enemy of Louis Riel. When Riel formed his Provisional Government in 1869, Dr. Schultz hoisted the red ensign with the word CANADA across the whole face in front of the *Nor'Wester* office. Goods belonging to the Canadian Government were stored in Schultz's warehouse, near the present Dominion Public Building, on Main Street. An attempt was made to defend them, but Riel brought a cannon from Fort Garry and Schultz had to surrender. Forty-five men, including Dr. Lynch and Dr. O'Donnell were taken to Fort Garry. Schultz was placed in solitary confinement, but he cut his buffalo robe into



strips, made a rope and escaped to Kildonan in a bitter blizzard. Thence he went to Duluth by snowshoe and dog train. In Ontario he addressed many meetings after the shooting of Thomas Scott. When Manitoba entered Confederation he was elected M.P. for Lisgar. Later he went to the Senate and in 1888 he was sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba. He was knighted by Queen Victoria. He died while in Mexico and is buried in St. John's cemetery.

Dr. Lynch came to Red River in 1868 with the party which built the Dawson trail from the Lake of the Woods to Winnipeg. In 1871 he was at a meeting called by Lieut.-Gov. Archibald to discuss the formation of a hospital and he, with Doctors O'Donnell and Jackes, formed the first staff of the Winnipeg General Hospital. He was in charge of measures directed against the small-pox epidemic at Gimli in 1876. He contested the constituency of Marquette in 1871 when the vote was a tie. He was the first President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Manitoba. In 1894 he died in the Winnipeg General Hospital. "A true gentleman in appearance, in manner and in spirit."

John Harrison O'Donnell was born in Ontario, graduated from Victoria University, and in 1869 set out for the Red River. In St. Paul James J. Hill warned him that the Metis were threatening mischief to Hon. William McDougall's party. Hill introduced him to W. G. Fonseca on whose advice the doctor sacrificed his black Dundreary whiskers and donned Metis dress. Hon. Wm. McDougall's party joined them, but though the Metis stopped them at a barricade near St. Norbert, Fonseca and O'Donnell were allowed to proceed. Later, as mentioned previously, he was arrested

by Riel but was released from Fort Garry. After the coming of Col. Wolseley's force it was Dr. O'Donnell who gave the warrant for the arrest of Riel and Lepine. On the creation of the Manitoba Upper House Dr. O'Donnell became speaker of the Legislative Council and remained a member till it was dissolved in 1876. He was the first President of the Manitoba Board of Health, a member of the first University Council, and of the first honorary staff of the Winnipeg General Hospital. His book, "Manitoba As I Knew It," is a chatty account of life in the new province. Dr. H. H. Chown relates that Dr. O'Donnell in his early days bought from Archbishop Tache a trotting horse which campaigned on American tracks.

Dr. A. G. Jackes was the physician of the Hon. William McDougall's party, but unlike the other members he was permitted to pass the barrier. He practised first at Portage la Prairie, but later moved to Winnipeg. He was secretary of the Indian Treaty Commission in 1876 when treaties were signed at Fort Carlton and Fort Pitt on the Saskatchewan.

Dr. David Young graduated in medicine from Queen's University and came to Manitoba in 1871. His hospitable home was on the Red River near Lockport. He was the first superintendent of the Selkirk Mental Hospital. He died in 1931 and is buried in Little Britain cemetery near his old home.

This list of Red River doctors is far from exhaustive, but it is hoped that what has been said conveys something of the spirit of adventure, of sport, of capacity for public service and love of humanity which animated these early doctors, and which enabled them to make their contribution to the life of the Red River settlement.



DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM,  
RECREATION & CULTURAL AFFAIRS

Provincial Archives  
200 Vaughan Street  
Winnipeg, Manitoba  
R3C 0P8

18 January 1979

J.G. Costello  
621 - 3rd Avenue, S.  
Kenora, Ontario  
P9N 1Y4

Dear G. Costello:

Further to your letter dated December 18th last, we have on microfilm the registers of the Catholic Parish of St. Boniface for the years 1825-1902. I should point out to you, however, that the records for the years 1925 to 1860 are rather sparse as most of them were destroyed by fire in December of 1860. As these microfilms cannot be loaned out you will have to pay us a visit in Winnipeg in order to consult them.

I checked the St. Boniface Parish registers and A.-G. Morice's Dictionnaire historique des Canadiens et des Métis français de l'Ouest to see if I could find references to the surname Mornin. I did not, although I found a number of references to the surnames Morin and Comtois.

Lot #1257 does not appear on George Taylor's "Plan of the Red River Colony" surveyed in 1836, '37, and '38. When the Settlement was re-surveyed by the Dominion Government, lot #1257 became part of lot #19, Parish of St. James. A map showing the location of each lot for the parish in question is available for perusal.

Please find included a copy of our "Rules and Regulations."

Yours sincerely,

Gilbert-Louis Comeault  
Assistant Archivist

GLC/csm

Enc/

① PAGE 3

Andrew Mc Dermott

74-11-16-16

Widow of Joe J. White	13
John J. White	14
James McKay	15
Wm. McMullen	16
Wm. Trillier	17
Ronald A. Smith	18
H. BAY CO GRANT NO 1257 DR. W. M. TODD	19
Hector McKenzie	20
James Pruden part of	21
James McKay	22
Robert Tait	23
Henry Cooke	24
James Bruce	25
Amie Hammett	26
Cornelius Pruden	27
Peter Bruce	28
James McKay	29
Wm. D. Lane	30
Edwin Burke	31
Edwin Burke part of	32
John J. White	33
John Todd	34
Wm. Burke	35
Wm. Burke	36
Edgar Burke	37
Wm. Burke	38
Harry Elze	39
Wm. Hallett	40
Cornelius Fidler	41
St James Church property	42



# KEY TO MAP

(Relating Early Holdings to Present Day Locations)

Andrew McDermott	top of map	Sturgeon Creek Area
Ronald A. Smith	#18	Silver Heights Residential District
James McKay	#21	Deer Lodge Hospital
Robert Tait	#22	Deer Lodge United Church
James Bruce	#24	Park Entrance
Mary Bruce	#27	Bruce Park
Media Source	#30	St. James Collegiate

PHOTO COPY TAKEN FROM  
"A HISTORY OF ST. JAMES"  
BY MARY MCCARTHY FERGUSON

PART OF LOT 19 AS SHOWN WAS  
ORIGINALLY GRANTED TO DR.  
WILLIAM TODD BY THE HUDSONS  
BAY CO. AS GRANT NO. 1257 IN  
1850. ON HIS 2ND WIFE'S DEATH  
IT WAS SOLD TO HECTOR  
MCKENZIE. LOT #33 THE OWNER  
BEING JOHN TODD WAS A SON OF  
DR. WILLIAM TODD.

J. G. C.

# SMALLPOX

## The Epidemic of 1837-38

by Arthur J. Ray

*Author of 'Indians in the Fur Trade',  
Arthur Ray is Associate Professor of  
Geography at York University. He gratefully  
acknowledges the assistance of C. A. Godfrey, M.D.,  
in the preparation of this article.*

*Quotations from the H B C Archives are made  
with permission of the Company.*

EARLY IN THE SUMMER OF 1837 the American Fur Company dispatched the steamboat *St Peter* from St Louis to its post of Fort Union with the annual outfit of trade goods. By the time the steamboat reached the Blacksnake Hills, only sixty miles upstream from the city of Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, a deckhand had become ill with smallpox. This was the first ominous sign of the virulent epidemic that was to sweep the northern plains that summer and the following winter.

As the *St Peter* proceeded upstream, Jacob Halsey who was to take command of Fort Union contracted the disease. Apparently he was the only passenger still suffering from it when the steamboat reached its destination.

In an effort to protect the company men and Indians who were at the post, an inoculation program was begun immediately. Smallpox virus was taken from Halsey and administered to all who were willing to receive it.

Until the early nineteenth century, inoculation was the accepted preventative measure against this dread disease. As a medical procedure it was effective in that it served to reduce substantially the mortality rate in the

*Fort McKenzie, 28 August 1833. A painting by Karl Bodmer of an Assiniboine-Cree attack on a Piegan camp outside the walls. Here, four years later, some 500 lodges of Piegan and Blackfoot Indians were hit by smallpox.*



NORTHERN NATURAL GAS COMPANY COLLECTION, JOSLYN ART MUSEUM, OMAHA.



inoculated population. However, because a live virus was used, the side effects could not be controlled and the recipients ran considerable risk of developing a moderately severe case of smallpox. More important from the perspective of disease control, those who were inoculated became carriers of the disease. Thus, one of the great drawbacks of any inoculation program was that it could serve to spread the contagion.

Unfortunately, the inoculation campaign at Fort Union had this effect and the epidemic spread rapidly. Nearly everyone at the post contracted the disease, including the well-known American trader Edwin T. Denig.

To check further spread of the contagion, the Americans tried to quarantine the area by closing the gates of the post and sending men out to warn incoming Indian trading parties to stay away. These precautions failed. The Indians, intent on trade, ignored the warnings and a party of over 1,000 men, women, and children proceeded to Fort Union. Nearly all of them became sick and only 150 survived.

By the end of June, the epidemic was out of control in the Fort Union area.

Meanwhile, a longboat loaded with supplies had been sent from Fort Union to Fort McKenzie on the Marias River in the upper Missouri River region. During the voyage smallpox erupted among the boat crew. Alexander Harvey, in charge of the longboat, sent word to Alexander Culbertson, commander of Fort McKenzie, cautioning him of the disease. Harvey attempted to quarantine the boat and its crew near the Judith River. Once again a quarantine could not be maintained. Some 500 lodges of Blackfoot and Piegan (perhaps as many as 5,500 people) were camped near Fort McKenzie and were eager to trade. In spite of Culbertson's warnings, the Indians insisted that Harvey continue his journey. Trade began as soon as the boat arrived, and shortly thereafter the Blood and Piegan began to fall victim to the epidemic.

In this way smallpox quickly spread throughout the Missouri River valley in the summer of 1837. It was carried northward into Hudson's Bay Company territory by Assiniboine, Cree, Blood, Blackfoot and Piegan who fled north in the misguided belief that they could run away from the contagion. Their flight served only to hasten the spread of the dread disease.

William Todd who was chief factor of the Swan River district appears to have been one of the first of the Hudson's Bay Company traders to learn of the epidemic and to take measures to protect the health of his men and the local Indians.

Todd was an experienced physician in his early fifties. He began his service with the Company in 1816 when he was engaged as a surgeon and posted to Cumberland House. He served in that capacity in the York Factory, Columbia, Athabasca and Upper Red River Districts and at the Red River Colony, before being assigned to the

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, NATIONAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARCHIVES



*Four Bears, Second Chief of the Mandans, who died in the smallpox epidemic that decimated his people and spread north in the summer of 1837. From a painting by Karl Bodmer, April 1834.*

Swan River district in 1834. By that time he had acquired a considerable reputation as a surgeon among the Indians, especially the Chipewyan.

Todd obtained his first fragmentary account of the smallpox outbreak from a band of Qu'Appelle River Cree who visited his headquarters at Fort Pelly on the 20th of September. The Cree were unable to identify the disorder positively, but informed Todd that 'bad disease has got into the American Fort in consequence of which their gates are kept constantly shut and no Indian Allowed to enter.'

Subsequent reports from Indian sources were conflicting. A month later, on the 18th of October, Todd wrote: 'an Indian arrived from the plains for Tobacco for a Band of Crees and Assiniboins that are coming in with provisions he contradicts the report of any bad disease being at the American Fort but that they shut their gates against the Assiniboins in consequence of having a Band Blackfeet in the Fort at the time.' Nine days later, an Assiniboine arrived at the fort and said that a disease similar to smallpox had killed eighteen people in his camp. Todd noted in his journal that 'this news is truly Alarming and tends to confirm the hitherto contradictory reports . . . of that fatal Malady.' On 6 November William McKay sent word to Todd from Beaver Creek, informing him that the disease spreading among the Assiniboine was not smallpox — he could not



*Fort Pelly as it was in the 1870s. From a painting by F. Lynn.*

Fortunately for the Indians of Rupert's Land, the Hudson's Bay Company directors had previously sent cowpox vaccine to the posts in Canada and ordered the factors to use it in the interests of humanity and business. To the distress of all concerned, few of the traders had followed these orders by the time the epidemic broke out. But, in the case of Fort Pelly, the action of the directors meant that vaccine was on hand enabling Todd to launch what appears to have been the first extensive vaccination program among the Indians of western Canada. Throughout the autumn and winter Todd vaccinated all of the Indians who visited his post, with the exception of a very few Cree and Assiniboiné who refused treatment.

Besides attempting to protect the Indians who visited Fort Pelly, Todd made every effort to reach those in his district who did not come to the fort that autumn. On the 28th of October he sent vaccine and instructions as to how it should be administered to William McKay who was stationed at Beaver Creek. Todd ordered McKay to use it immediately even though the cause of the sickness among the Indians was still unknown. McKay complied with the order and had vaccinated all of the Indians in the vicinity of his post by the end of November. Similar vaccination programs were carried on at other outposts.

In addition to having Company employees administer the vaccine, Todd also taught the procedure to the Indians. He began his instruction with the first group of Indians who were vaccinated on the 21st of September.

When this band was preparing to leave Fort Pelly on the 25th of September, Todd recorded that he

fitted out the Indians and sent them off to the Strong Wood with particular instructions for them in case the reported Sickness should turn out to be the Small Pox. I likewise gave them a lassuch [lancet] and took great pains in instructing them how to use it in vaccinating others . . .

The Indians apparently learned the technique well and played an important role in bringing the epidemic in check. On the 8th of December Todd reported that 'Chocah Chief of the Qu'Appelle Crees arrived to get vaccinated [.] he had already undergone the operation but without the desired effect'. Two days later Todd continued:

Chocah and the few that accompanied him took their departure, this is a very sensible Strong Indian whom I have long known [.] I have given him every instructions how to proceed with the rest of the Indians to which he paid the most marked attention. When vaccinating him he pointed out the error of the person that vaccinated himself. I have subsequently learned he was most industrious and successful with the other Indians . . .

By mid-winter the disease was rampant in the grasslands and had reached as far to the northwest as Fort Edmonton. The death toll among the unvaccinated Indians was staggering. Those traders who lacked Todd's medical training and vaccine felt helpless and feared for their own safety. On 28 December 1837, John Rowand, the son of a physician, wrote to Governor George Simpson from Edmonton House telling him that:

our principal Chiefs . . . informed me that more than half of all the slave tribes are no more [.] When I mention the slave tribes





*A medicine chest used by H B C's Dr J. S. Helmcken who arrived at Fort Victoria in 1850. The chest complete with original bottled medicines and instruments remains in the Helmcken home, now a provincial museum.*

been very great but principally confined to the Assiniboins who keep to the Southern and in general Traded with the Americans [...] about 200 Tents have traded this year at Beaver Creek got Vaccinated and have so far escaped, and these are nearly all that remain of that once Numerous tribe [...] I regret also to observe that a Small Band of our best Crees were attacked and [the] greatest part of the grown people carried off. These unfortunately had not been in after McKay received my instructions to commence Vaccination — one however had been at the House got vaccinated and was instructed how to proceed with the others when he got to the camp, he says he vaccinated his own family and about 20 of his connexions but the others refused and even laughed at him [...] he says himself and relations attended the others regularly during the whole time of their illness and that not one of them caught the Small Pox [...] if proofs were required of the efficacy of Vaccination this is a pretty Strong one . . .

Since it was clear that Todd's vaccine was effective, unlike the supplies at Carlton House which were apparently dormant, he was called upon to supply other threatened districts. On the 8th of January Todd sent fresh vaccine to Rowand at Edmonton House and to Roderick Mackenzie, Sr at Ile à la Crosse. Vaccine matter was also forwarded to Small at Carlton House so that he could re-vaccinate his people and the local Indians. To make sure that Small's program would be effective this time, Todd sent along one of his men to teach Small the proper vaccination procedure.

Thanks to the efforts of Todd and other Hudson's Bay Company traders, the further spread of the disease was checked by late winter and the Woodland Indians were spared from its ravages. In the plains area, the Indians suffered terrible losses and up to three-quarters of the populations of some groups perished.

In the spring the survivors began to drift into Fort Pelly for their spring trade. Nearly all of these Indians had been vaccinated by Todd or his men. Concerning these encounters he wrote:

it is however gratifying to learn that none of them caught the disease, I have of course had many complementary Speeches delivered on the Occasion, to which I have no doubt I am fully entitled from the great pains I took with them last fall . . .

Although his success brought him a great deal of well-earned satisfaction, it also proved to be the source of some embarrassment. In his efforts to persuade the Indians to submit to vaccination in the preceding autumn, he had told them that all who refused would perish before spring. His prognosis proved to be correct, and as Todd, a man of science, wrote in his journal:

having then predicted what . . . was likely to take place, the Indians now think I can dive into futurity and have in consequence put questions rather difficult to solve not being an astrologer . . .

himself with firmness. In particular, Robertson commented on the influence Todd had exerted over the Chipewyans in his capacity as surgeon; his successful treatment of an outbreak of whooping cough gained a certain advantage for the HBC over the NWC in its relations with the natives. After a year's furlough, Todd spent 1821-22 in the Lower Red River district, 1822-27 at York Factory (Man.), and 1827-29 at Fort Vancouver (Vancouver, Wash.) in the Columbia district. He returned in 1829 to the Red River, where he was stationed as clerk at Brandon House (Man.).

During these years, Todd acquired a reputation as a clever, attentive doctor who was extremely scrupulous on points of honour and etiquette. He was not, however, considered particularly useful as a trader. In 1830 HBC governor George SIMPSON abruptly changed his appraisal of Todd's abilities and, underlining his service in the Athabasca campaign, recommended that Todd be promoted chief trader. The next year he was placed in charge of the Upper Red River district, as chief trader at Fort Ellice. In 1833 he took over the responsibility for Red River from Chief Factor Donald MCKENZIE. The following year he was given charge of the Swan River district, with his headquarters at Fort Pelly (Sask.), where, except for one year at Fort Severn (Ont.) and two years' furlough, he remained until his retirement.

Todd had a relatively uneventful career as a trader. As a doctor, however, he was probably the most famous surgeon in the west before 1850. In the early 1830s he served the needs of both Governor Simpson and his wife, Frances Ramsay SIMPSON, who took up residence in Red River in the summer of 1830. In December Frances began a difficult pregnancy and, although there were two doctors in the settlement, Richard Julian Hamlyn and John Bunn\*, Simpson had no confidence in either of these men and sent for Todd at Brandon House. Todd arrived by 1 Jan. 1831 and kept a close vigil over Frances until he delivered her son in September. He also attended to Governor Simpson who, agitated by the condition of his wife, suffered from depression, anxiety, and fears of recurring attacks of apoplexy. Simpson was accustomed to being bled whenever he feared one of these attacks and asked Todd to administer this treatment. Todd refused; he believed that bleeding had already been done too often prior to his arrival and that, if continued, it would seriously weaken Simpson's health. Eventually, when the stress associated with his wife's illness had passed, the governor recovered and Todd believed his advice had probably saved Simpson's life.

In the summer of 1836 Simpson temporarily posted Todd to York Factory to deal with a mysterious disease that had broken out there. Since 1834 this affliction, known as the "York Factory complaint,"

had appeared each spring, affecting in particular the officers at the fort. Beginning with colic, vomiting, and restlessness, the symptoms progressed to convulsions, depression, loss of reason, and, in the most severe cases, death. By the summer of 1836 the men at the fort were in a state of alarm because of the recurrence and severity of the disease, and the sick officers, including the post surgeon, Elzeard H. Whiffen, were evacuated. The men who remained had great faith in Todd as a physician and applauded the governor's decision to send him to York. Unhappily for all concerned, Todd himself succumbed to the dreaded "complaint" within a week of his arrival at the post, and had four violent attacks in September which left him so weakened that everyone feared for his life. It was decided that he too would have to leave. Before he did so, however, he apparently took the precautions he judged necessary to bring the reign of terror to an end. Unfortunately, it is not known what he considered to be the cause of the illness, or what measures he took to combat it. He claimed to have been the last person to suffer from the malady. Although he did recover, his health was never fully restored and he was a sickly man for the rest of his life.

In the summer of 1837 Todd was back at Fort Pelly, in charge of the Swan River district, when he heard rumours of a malignant disease having broken out amongst the Indians who visited Fort Union (on the border between North Dakota and Montana) on the Missouri River. Although parts of these stories were conflicting, Todd concluded that, if there was any disease at all, it was probably smallpox; without waiting for confirmation of his suspicion, he launched an extensive program of inoculation with cowpox vaccine. This was the first time that the Jennerian type of vaccine was used in the west. Besides administering the vaccine himself, he taught chiefs and medicine men the procedure, supplied them with vaccine, and told them to inoculate anyone they met who had not been treated. He also dispatched vaccine to other HBC posts to the north. Todd's quick action saved the lives of countless numbers of Indians inhabiting the Swan River district and the woodlands north of the Saskatchewan River and greatly enhanced his already considerable reputation among the Indians as a man who possessed powerful medicine.

Todd stayed on as chief trader in charge of the Swan River district until the spring of 1851 when he asked to be retired with either three years' furlough or promotion to chief factor. The HBC Council of the Northern Department granted his retirement with a one-year leave, but did not accord him the rank of chief factor. In poor health and, according to HBC governor Eden Colville\*, addicted to opium, he settled at Red River where he died in December 1851, leaving his second wife, Elizabeth, three children from his first marriage, and seven from his second. During his



## Tredwell

long career Todd had gained considerable renown as a physician, among both the employees of the company and the native people of the regions where he served. Although his critics accused him of having a high opinion of himself as a doctor, the record clearly indicates that his self-esteem in this regard was justified.

ARTHUR RAY

PAM, HBCA, A.11/51: ff.4-7; A.34/1: f.42d (mfm. at PAC); B.135/c/2: ff.54-57, 65 (mfm. at PAC); B.154/a/27: f.19; B.239/a/148: ff.41-48; B.239/z/26: ff.143-44; D.4/22: f.53d; D.5/25, ff.390-91. *HBRS*, 1 (Rich); 2 (Rich and Fleming); 3 (Fleming); 19 (Rich and Johnson). Simpson, "Character book," *HBRS*, 30 (Williams), 151-236. G. C. Ingram, "The Big House, Lower Fort Garry," *Canadian Hist. Sites: Occasional Papers in Archaeology and Hist.* (Ottawa), no.4 (1970): 94-99. A. J. Ray, "Smallpox: the epidemic of 1837-38," *Beaver*, outfit 306 (autumn 1975): 8-13.

**TREDWELL (Treadwell), NATHANIEL HAZARD**, seigneur, fur-trader, and miller; b. 17 Jan. 1768 in Smithtown, N.Y., eldest son of Thomas Tredwell and Ann Hazard; m. 1793 Margaret Platt, and they had two sons and four daughters; d. 22 Dec. 1855 in L'Orignal, Upper Canada.

The son of a prominent state politician and judge, Nathaniel Hazard Tredwell was educated at Clinton Academy in East Hampton, Long Island, and trained as a civil engineer and land surveyor. He carried out extensive surveys in northern New York and, when his father and family moved from Long Island, he reportedly set up a new home near Plattsburgh, on Lake Champlain. In the spring of 1794, accompanied by his wife and a retinue of black servants (all former slaves who had been manumitted by his father), he immigrated to Lower Canada, settling on the north bank of the Ottawa River near the mouth of the Rivière du Nord. One of several non-loyalist Americans drawn to that area in the 1790s, he occupied an abandoned trading post, known as "Red House," and engaged in fur trading with the Indians.

Tredwell soon became interested in the development of large tracts of land in the Montreal district. In 1796 he acquired 1,500 acres south of Lac Saint-François, the seigneurie of Ramezay, and the seigneurie of Pointe-à-l'Orignal (Pointe-à-l'Orignac) which he purchased for 1,000 guineas from Joseph-Dominique-Emmanuel Le Moyne\* de Longueuil. Located in Upper Canada upriver from "Red House," Pointe-à-l'Orignal extended six miles back from the river and nine miles along its shore. It was one of only two seigneurial holdings to lie within the province following its creation in 1791. Despite the efforts of his attorney in York (Toronto), Christopher Robinson\*, Tredwell had great difficulty in having his

seigneurial claim recognized by the province's Executive Council and administrator, Peter Russell\*, a situation which resulted in part from uncertainty surrounding both the exact limits of the seigneurie and the legality of Tredwell's title, and in part from distrust of American land speculators. Although Tredwell never tendered seigneurial fealty and homage to the governor at Quebec, as Russell had instructed in 1799, his seigneurial claim was recognized by the Executive Council in 1805 on the recommendation of Attorney General Thomas Scott\*. Tredwell's difficulties over Pointe-à-l'Orignal may have been a factor in his unsuccessful attempts in 1798 to buy, in association with Ross Cuthbert\*, Kildare Township from Pierre-Paul Margane\* de Lavaltrie and open it for settlement.

Tredwell maintained his fur-trading business but gradually started to develop a settlement around a stream in his seigneurie at what is now the village of L'Orignal. Roads were opened to Glengarry County, to Plantagenet Township, and to the sawmill of David PATTEE and Thomas Mears at Hawkesbury, and by 1810 Tredwell had erected a sawmill and a grist-mill at L'Orignal. He had settled there himself about 1800, possibly as a result of the sheriff's sale that year of both his land on the Rivière du Nord, at the suit of Pierre-Louis Panet\*, and the seigneurie of Ramezay, at the suit of the Montreal mercantile firm of John Bell and Company. Once established in L'Orignal, Tredwell encouraged other Americans to join him as settlers in what was then virgin bush. Most of his land sales in the seigneurie seem to have followed the recognition of his claim in 1805. He was a commanding figure, 6 feet 2½ inches tall, and he became well known for his hospitality. Although, according to a daughter, he was unorthodox in his beliefs, reputedly preferring the revolutionary works of Thomas Paine to the Bible, he had a "religious mind and never omitted family prayers."

In 1812, at the outbreak of war with the United States, he was required, because of his prominence in public life before he came to Canada, to take the oath of allegiance to the crown. He refused, his seigneurial land was evidently sequestered (though none seems to have been sold), and he had to return to the United States. During his journey south he was imprisoned at Dorchester (Saint-Jean-sur-Richelieu), Lower Canada. When offered his liberty he accepted but insisted upon an escort to the border, which was provided. Re-establishing himself in Plattsburgh with his wife and children, he built a mill on the Saranac River. In 1830 a great flood swept it away, forcing him to start again.

After his return to New York, Tredwell had continued to transact the sale of lands in his seigneurie, which lay within Longueuil Township. In 1823 his son Charles Platt Treadwell returned to Upper Canada

# Declaration by James Todd

RG 15- Vol. 1332

P. A. C.

Claims 1643  
27/08/1885

Concerning his

Claim 446-200

Halfbreed  
to participate in any grant to ~~Original White Settlers~~ living  
in the ~~Province of Manitoba~~. North West Territory

1. What is your name and P. O. Address? James Todd St Francois Xavier
2. Where and when were you born? York Factory in 1825
3. What was the name of your father? William Todd
4. What was the name of your mother? Elizabeth Denne dt
5. Was your father a descendant of an Original White Settler? Halfbreed? Irishman
6. Was your mother a descendant of an Original White Settler? Halfbreed? Halfbreed
7. Where were you living each year since you were born? I lived in Manitoba until I was about 15. I then went to Swan River for 2 years - I then went to Athabasca for 8 years - then to Manitoba where I remained until 1859. When I went to the Cumberland District as Hudson's Bay Agent and remained at Cumberland & Grand Rapids until 1873. I am now living at St Francois Xavier Manitoba
8. What has been your occupation? I have been in the Hudson Bay Co Service
9. If married, when, where and to whom? in 1852. to Josephine Des Lauriers at St Boniface
10. How many children have you living? Seven
11. Give their names, and dates of birth?
 

1 William	born 1858
2 Norbut	born 1857
3 Peter	born 1853 25 Oct
4 Juliet	born 1865 13 Nov
5 Norman	born 1868 9 Nov
6 Gabrielle	born 1871 15 March
7 Alexander	born 1874 26 Nov
12. What was the name of their respective (mothers or fathers as the case may be)? my said wife and I
13. How many children had you who died? two
14. Give dates of birth and death of those who died?
 

1 Elizabeth	born Feb 1853. died in 1853
2 James	born 1861. died in 1867

RT. REV. H. J. ALLAN  
Bishopstowe  
15 Sylvan Street  
Kenora, Ont. P9N 3W7  
Ph. 807-468-5655



SYNOD OFFICE  
Box 118  
Kenora, Ont. P9N 3X1  
Ph. 807-468-7011

## Diocese of Keewatin

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to certify that Alexander Todd, son of James and Josephine Todd of Big Trout Lake, Ontario, was baptized on June 24, 1877, at St. Peter's Anglican Church, Big Trout Lake, by Archdeacon W. W. Kirkby.

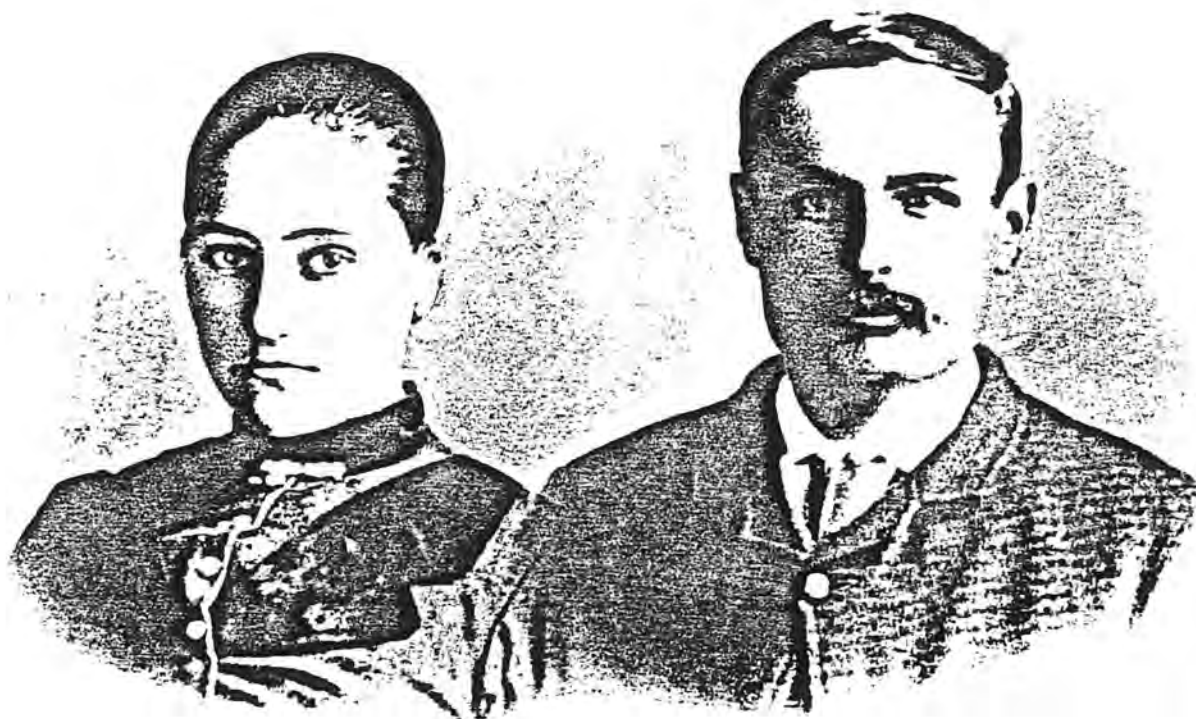
It is further noted in the same Register that Mr. James Todd was a Clerk in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company at Big Trout Lake at that time.

Dated at Kenora, Ontario, this 12th day  
of October, 1979

\_\_\_\_\_  
Secretary-Treasurer,  
Diocese of Keewatin

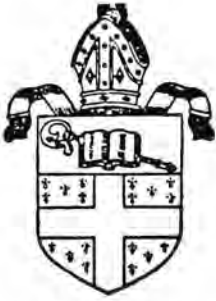
(13) PAGE 12

P. V. N. P. 4. 5. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20.



MARY JANE AND PETER TODD





## THE DIOCESE OF RUPERT'S LAND

Anglican Centre  
935 Nesbitt Bay  
Winnipeg, Manitoba  
R3T 1W6

Telephone:  
General Office 453-6130  
Bishop's Office 453-6248

I, DONALD ALEXANDER THOMPSON, of the City of Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba, REGISTRAR OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF RUPERT'S LAND of The Anglican Church of Canada,  
HEREBY CERTIFY:-

THAT, as such Registrar, I have in my custody or have access to records of Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials of the Parish of

SAINT PETER, Dynevor R3-55-110 within  
The Diocese of Rupert's Land, and FURTHER THAT there appears in such records the following:

MARRIAGE of: Groom: JAMES SETTEE, Bachelor, Schoolmaster

Age: 29 years

Name of Father: The Reverend James Settee

Address at time of Marriage: Mapleton

Bride: ELIZABETH CORRIGAL, Widow

Age: not stated

Name of Father: Dr. Todd (Deceased)

Address at time of Marriage: Mapleton

Witnesses: Donald Cumming


Margaret Begg

Nancy Dennet

Date of Marriage: in the Parish of St. Clement's, Mapleton  
5 July, 1966

Clergyman: The Reverend Abraham Cowley

DATED: at Winnipeg, Manitoba this 11th day of February, 1966

  
DONALD ALEXANDER THOMPSON  
REGISTRAR



## THE DIOCESE OF RUPERT'S LAND

Anglican Centre  
935 Nesbitt Bay  
Winnipeg, Manitoba  
R3T 1W6

Telephone:  
General Office 453-6130  
Bishop's Office 453-6248

I, DONALD ALEXANDER THOMPSON, of the City of Winnipeg in  
the Province of Manitoba, REGISTRAR OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE  
OF RUPERT'S LAND of The Anglican Church of Canada,  
HEREBY CERTIFY:-

THAT, as such Registrar, I have in my custody or have access to  
records of Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials of the Parish of

SAINT PETER, Dynevor R5 within  
the Diocese of Rupert's Land, and FURTHER THAT there appears  
in such records the following:

BURIAL OF: ELIZABETH SETTEE  
Abode: Dynevor, County of Lisgar  
Date of Death: 28 October, 1877  
Age: About 36 years  
Date of Burial: 29 October, 1877  
Clergy: The Reverend Abraham Cowley  
Witnesses: James Settee, Junior  
William Leask

DATED: at Winnipeg, Manitoba, this 20th day of February, 1980

  
DONALD A. THOMPSON  
REGISTRAR

Information by Belen, Spain  
Concerning our Lada

to participate in any quest to Half-Breed living in  
Indian Territory as a head of  
Ladino, Antonio, etc.

1. What is your name and P.O. Address?

2. What and when were you born?

3. What was the name of your father?

4. What was the name of your mother?

5. Was your father a Half-Breed or Indian or other?

6. Was your mother a Half-Breed or Indian or other?

7. Where were you living each year since you were born?

8. How long have you been in the United States?

9. How long have you been in the United States?

10. How long have you been in the United States?

11. How long have you been in the United States?

12. How long have you been in the United States?

13. How long have you been in the United States?

14. How long have you been in the United States?

15. How long have you been in the United States?

16. How long have you been in the United States?

17. How long have you been in the United States?

18. How long have you been in the United States?

19. How long have you been in the United States?

20. How long have you been in the United States?

**Thigh;** hills, 16-23-4; in Blackfoot, *motuksina*, meaning "thigh flesh" (Nelson); in Blackfoot, *ohsokinascu* or "man's thigh," from the shape (Steele).

**Thistle;** mountain, lat. 52° 46', long. 117° 05', and creek, Brazeau river; mountain named after creek.

**Thompson;** mount, 10,119 feet, lat. 51° 40', long. 116° 39', and pass, North Saskatchewan river; after C. S. Thompson, Appalachian Club, Boston, one of the most enthusiastic of the pioneers of mountaineering among the ranges of both the Selkirks and the Rockies.

**Thorhild;** village, 60-21-4 (P.O. 1914).

**Three;** hills, 32-24-4; after three small hills running from northwest to southeast; the old buffalo trail crosses the creek and is one of the oldest trails in Alberta, having been in use long before the Edmonton and Calgary trail; in Cree, *nis-to*; in Stoney, *pa-ha-amni*. (Tyrrell.)

**Threehills;** creek and village, 31-24-4 (P.O. 1904).

**Threepoint;** mountain, lat. 50° 43', long. 114° 50', and creek, 21-6-5; a three-pointed mountain.

**Three Sisters;** mountain peaks, lat. 51° 01', long. 115° 21', south of Canmore (Dawson, 1886); three peaks in the same ridge; they resemble each other.

**Throne;** mountain, 10,144 feet, lat. 52° 40', long. 118° 08' (1916); the summit resembles a chair.

**Throne;** village, 35-9-5; Consort, Loyalist, Veteran, Throne, Coronation, are adjacent stations named in Coronation year, 1911; Hamilton Lake P.O. till June, 1912.

**Thumb;** hill, 28-17-4; descriptive.

**Thunder;** mountain, 7,716 feet, lat. 49° 50', long. 114° 21', Livingstone range (1915).

**Thunderbolt;** peak, lat. 52° 39', long. 118° 13' (1916); the summit was shattered by lightning.

**Tilley;** C.P.R. station, 17-12-4 (1894); Tilley Station is the P.O. name; after Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, Minister of Finance, 1873-78; Lt. Governor of New Brunswick, 1885-92.

**Tilted;** mountain, lat. 51° 29', long. 116° 01', east of Baker creek (1911); descriptive of rocks composing it.

**\*Titkana;** peak, lat. 53° 09', long. 119° 04', east of Robson pass (1912); Stoney Indian word meaning "bird."

**Tinchebray;** P.O., 40-14-4 (1907); after Tinchebrai, France, where the Roman Catholic Pères de Ste. Marie-de-Tinchebrai have a college; five or six members of the order settled here in 1904.

**Tindastoll;** creek, Medicine river, 36-1-5; after a mountain in Iceland; settled by Icelanders.

**Titian;** C.P.R. station (1892-93); after Titian, the famous Italian painter.

( { **Todd;** creek, Crowsnest river, 7-1-5; after Wm. Todd, settled here about 1886.

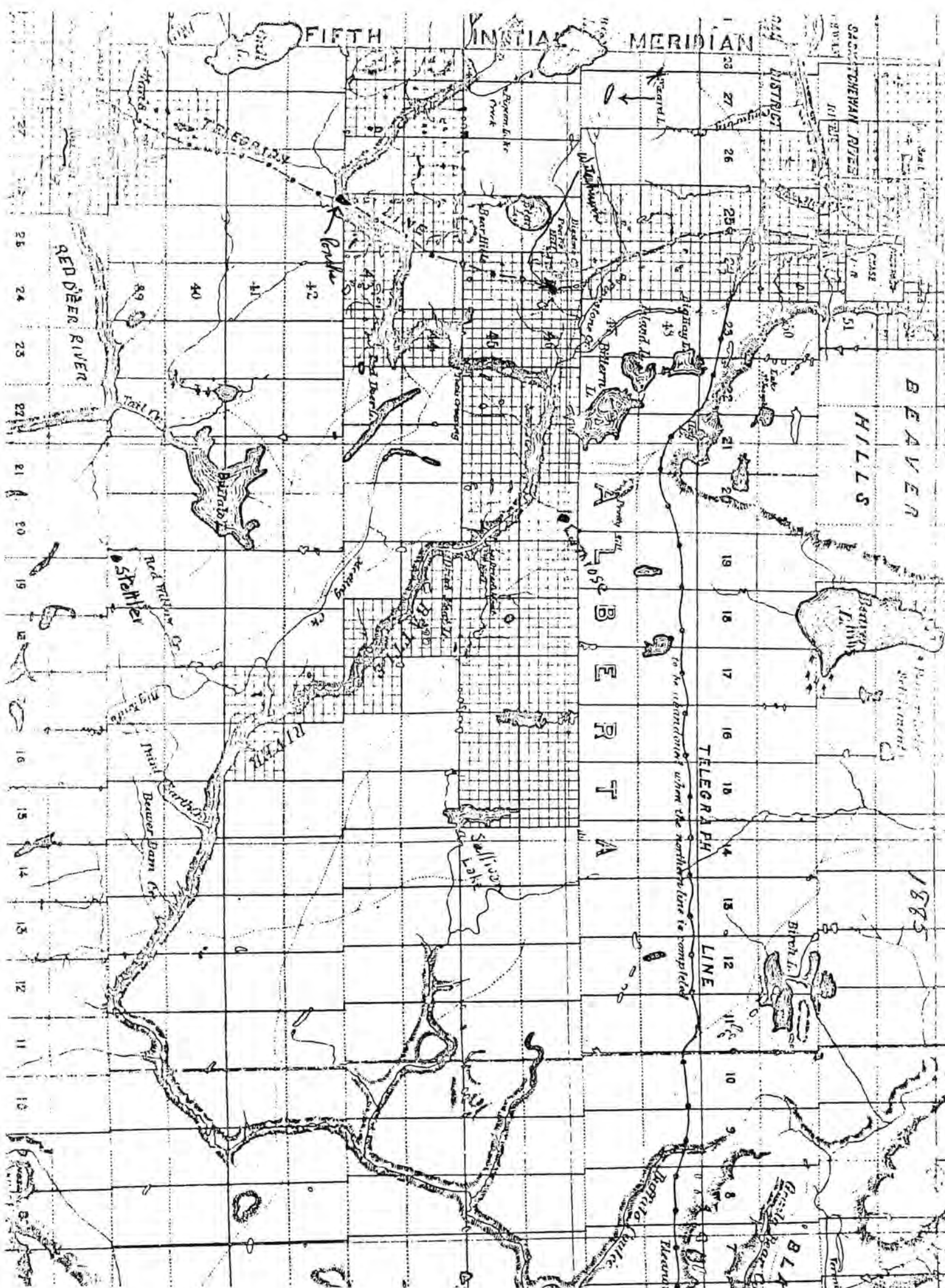
**Tod Creek;** P.O. 10-3-5 (1915); erroneous spelling.

**Tofield;** town, 51-19-4 (P.O. 1898); after Dr. James H. Tofield, homesteader from Edmonton; the name was first applied to a school district.

**Tolland;** P.O., 48-5-4 (1913); after Tolland, Mass., former home of O. H. Webber, postmaster.

Wm. Todd LI ?





TODD FAMILY GENEALOGY

1784 - 1987

Errors will have been made in either collection of information or transposition to these sheets. Corrections will be appreciated. Suppliers of data as noted in bottom left hand corner of starting generation sheets. My thanks to all of them for their aid. This record is as complete as suppliers of information have made it. Further record is welcome and wanted.

Gordon Costello  
621 - 3rd Avenue South  
Kenora, Ontario  
P9N 1Y4

NOTE:

Re: Charles D. Denney  
502 Heritage House  
8315 - 105 Street  
Edmonton, Alberta  
T6E 4H4

Mr. Denney has been researching Western Canadian families for about twenty years. He has probably put together the largest body of family records in western Canada.

His genealogical "papers" are now deposited at:

Glenbow Museum & Archives  
130 - 9th Avenue, S.E.  
Calgary, Alberta T2G 0P3

This museum, archive and library is acquiring microfilm copies of "scrip" and census records for Western Canada as they become available from National Archives, Ottawa. As Mr. Denney's folio number for the Todd records is 446000, so these Todd records start with this number.

FAMILY OF DR. WILLIAM TODD AND MARIANNE (no marriage)

446000A

1st Generation

Todd  
(no known history)

2nd Generation

William Todd I  
1784-24 Dec 1851  
b. Dublin, Ireland  
d. Red River  
St. John's Reg.

Sophia Ballentyne(?)

Marianne

No definite proof  
that Marianne was  
William II's mother.  
But when William III  
applied for scrip he  
said his grandmother's  
last name was  
Ballentyne

3rd Generation

(1) Marianne  
- 16 Mar. 1823  
b.  
d.  
Age about 4 mos.  
St. John's Reg.  
Rev. John West

(2) William Todd II  
1824 - 18 Jul 1871  
b. York Factory  
bur. St. Clements  
Bap. 7 Sept 1823  
St. John Reg.

md. 17 Sept. 1849 (446000F)  
St. Andrews

(1) Sarah Johnstone

md. (446000E)  
Anne "Fanny" Hourie (Hevey)  
cl840



1st Generation

Todd

(no known history)

William Dennet - *ORIGINALLY MAN -*  
*b. 1780.*

Sophia Ballentyne  
 (Cree)

*b. 1791.*

2nd Generation

William Todd I  
 1787-24 Dec 1851  
 b. Dublin, Ireland  
 Bur. Red River  
 St. John Reg.

Married: 20 Aug 1839  
 St. Johns Registry  
 Grand Rapids, by  
 Rev. Wm. Cockran

Witnesses: John Tait,  
 John Flett

(1) Elizabeth Dennet  
 1804 - 4 Mar 1845  
 b. York Factory  
 Buried: Red River  
 St. John registry

3rd Generation

(1) James Todd  
 1825-5 Jan 1887  
 b. York Factory  
 Bap. 21 Aug 1825  
 St. John Registry  
 Buried St. Francois Xavier

Married: 1852, St. Boniface  
 Josephine Deslauriers  
 11 May 1836-31 Dec 1905  
 Bur. St. Francois Xavier

446200A&amp;B&amp;C

(2) Samuel Todd  
 b. York Factory  
 Bap. 4 Sept 1827  
 d. Oct 1827 - 4 mos.  
 Buried: R.R. Settlement  
 St. Johns reg.

(3) Anne Todd  
 1830- 8 May 1844  
 b. Brandon House  
 Buried: Brandon House  
 Bap. 8 June 1830.  
 St. John reg. Buried: age  
 14 years. Rev. McCallum  
 (Anne was not born of Elizabeth)

1st Generation2nd Generation3rd Generation

(4) Robert Todd  
1832 - Dec. 1905  
b. Brandon House  
Bap. 30 May 1832 S.J.  
d. Kamloops, B.C. age:74  
(see F.P. story) (6 Dec 1905)

(5) John Todd  
24 Nov 1833-20 Apr 1896  
b. Swan River  
Bap. 22 Jul 1834 St.

Married:

446700A

(1) Madelaine Ducharme *b. 1830*  
*1830 - 1855*

\* (2) Mathilda Williams *-b. 1825* 446700-B

(6) Margaret Todd  
1835-2 Dec 1854  
b. Swan River  
Bap. 4 Jul 1839 S.J.  
bur. S.J. Reg. Age 19 years

(7) Donald Todd  
Bap. 4 Jul 1839 S.J.

(8) Mary Todd  
17 Jul 1839 - Jan 1916  
b. Fort Pelly, bap. 6 Aug 1839, S.J.

\* d/c William Williams b 1800 and Sarah Fidler b 1805.

1st Generation2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation

(8) Mary Todd continued....

Married: 5 June 1856

446750A&amp;B

William Inkster

(1836 - 16 May 1864)

Witnesses to marriage:

Harriet A. Miller, Donald Todd

Henry Budd, at St. John's  
Red River.

(9) Alexander Todd

1841 - Aug. 1844

buried S.J. age 3 years

Rev. Macallum

(10) Charles Todd

1841 - 28 Apr 1875 *died in Cambridge, ENG.*

bur. S.J. Age 34

(11) Mary Elizabeth Todd

1843 - 29 Oct 1877

bap. 13 Aug 1843 S.J.

b. Swan River

Married: 20 Oct 1862

S.J.

\* (1) Joseph Corregal

Anne Elizabeth  
Corregal

bap. 1864

(446800)

(2) James Settee *(b. 1837)?*

5 Jul 1866

*August*  
 \* Joseph drowned in 1865 AT Lacrosse, U.S.H.

1st Generation2nd Generation3rd Generation

Witnesses to Corregal marriage:  
Jane McDonald, Harriet Inkster  
Henry Budd, Jr., Wm. Inkster

- (12) Albert Todd  
30 Aug 1847 - 1892

Married:

- (1) Marion Lillie, 9 Nov 1874

(446900)

- (2) Mary McKay, b. 20 Mar 1856

- (13) Samuel Todd 1849-11 Dec 1864  
bap. 1 Feb 1850 S.A.  
bur. S.J. Reg. age 15 years

*Albert + Mary Relocated  
to St. Ex in 1901. E  
William born 1881.*



2nd Generation

(446000A)  
William Todd I

married 20 Aug 1839

Elizabeth Dennet  
(446000B)

3rd Generation

William Todd II  
(446000A)

(family at St. Clements  
in 1876 where William III  
said his grandmother was  
an unnamed Ballentyne) He  
also said his mothers name  
was 'Fanny'

Married: 17 Sept 1849  
St. Andrews

(1) Sarah Johnstone  
(when William, Donald and  
Fanny applied for 'scrip'  
they said their mother's  
name was Sarah. St.  
Clements Records 1870 says  
the wife's name was  
Anne Hourie)

4th Generation

(1) Isobel 'Bella' Todd  
d/o William and a Cree  
c. 1852. Born B.C.  
Living at Victoria, B.C.  
- in Alberta in 1885  
Married:  
(1) William Sinclair at  
Whitefish Lake, 1867  
s/o Benjamin & Marguerite  
died: 1875

(2) George Spence at  
Alta. in 1876

(2) William Todd - b. 15 Feb 1853  
b. St. Clements  
married: Marie Duphresne

(3) Donald Todd - 4 Aug 1855  
b. St. Clements

(4) Fanny Todd - 5 Jan 1857  
b. St. Clements

(5) Elizabeth Todd 1848 - 1 Nov 1877  
Died age 29 years

2nd Generation

(446000A)

William Todd I

married 20 Aug 1839

Elizabeth Dennet  
(446000B)3rd Generation

(446000A)

William Todd II

*1824*

married: Aug 27 1868

(2) Anne 'Fanny' Hourie  
c 1840 -  
*(1842?)*Her first marriage  
to Chatelaine? She  
was at St. Agathe  
in 1876.*MARCISSA CHATELAIN - 1821*4th Generation

Mary Jane Todd

27 Nov 1870-19Feb 1877

Had ½ brother

John Chatelaine.

*DAUGHTER HENRIETTE*  
*M.**ARCHIBALD WHITFORD**↓*  
*DANIEL M MARY WHITFORD*  
*[d of FRANCIS WHITFORD*  
*and JAKE ANDERSON*

<u>1st Generation</u>	<u>2nd Generation</u>	<u>3rd Generation</u>	<u>4th Generation</u>
William Dennet	(446000B) (1) Elizabeth Dennet	(446000A) William Todd II	
md.	md. 20 Aug 1839 Grand Rapids	md. 27 Aug 1868	Mary Jane Todd
Sophia Ballentyne (Cree)	William Todd I (446000A)  (2) Andrew Dennet 1807 -  md. Mary d/o F Mortmeau and Mary  (3) Jessie Dennet 1815 -  md. John Hourie s/o John Hourie (Scot) Henry 1810-  (4) William Dennet 1827-	Anne 'Fanny' Hourie C1840	

2nd Generation

(446000A)

William Todd

md.

Elizabeth Dennet

3rd Generation

(446000B)

James Todd

21 Aug 1825 - 5 Jan 1887

b. York Factory

Bap. 21 Aug 1825 S.J.

Bur. S.F.X.

md. 1852

St. Boniface

Josephine Deslauriers

11 May 1836 - 31 Dec 1905

Bur. S.F.X. R.C.

*HEADSTONE RESET  
JUNE 1996 BY GREAT  
GRANDCHILDREN**LLOYD MRS DOUGALL**ETHEL HAWKINS**Joyce + Doug Rose**(ACTUAL WORK done by Doug)**OTHERS: WATER CARRIERS.*4th Generation

(1) Elizabeth Todd

b. &amp; d. 1853

(2) William Todd

1855 -

(3) Norbert Todd

1860 -

b. York Factory

bur. St. Boniface

md. 7 Jan 1885

St. Boniface

Josephine Morin

1868 -

(4) James Todd

1861 - 1867

(5) Peter Todd

25 Oct 1863 - 31 Mar 1908

b. Portage la Prairie

bur. Starbuck

md. Mary Jane Morin

3 Feb 1873 - Aug 1958

d. Winnipeg

bur. Stonewall

R.C. Reg.

5th Generation

(446250A-B)

(446300A-B-C-D)

(446230A-B)



2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

(446000B)  
James Todd  
21 Aug 1825 - 5 Jan 1887  
b. York Factory  
Bap. 21 Aug 1825 S.J.  
bur. SFX

md. 1852  
St. Boniface

Josephine Deslauriers  
11 May 1836 - 31 Dec 1905  
bur. SFX R.C.

*Josephine died R.C. bap.  
Elise m. Pierre Lavalee*

(6) Gilbert Todd  
13 Nov 1865 - 1938  
b. The Pas  
d. Elie, Man.

md. 8 Jan 1895

(446350 A to V)

Cleophie Lavalee  
6 Jan 1872 - 1948  
b. SFX  
d/o Pierre Lavalee  
Marie Plante

(7) Norman<sup>d</sup> Todd  
4 Nov 1868 - 1947  
bur. SFX<sup>69</sup>

(446400A to F)

md. 'Pauline' Marie  
Appoline Deslauriers  
30 May 1868 - 1953  
bur. SFX<sup>79</sup>

(8) Gabriel Todd  
15 Mar 1871  
b. Grand Rapids  
bur. Interlake  
(Chatfield?)

(446450A-B)

md. Elize Lavalee

*Antoine  
Deslauriers  
m. Genevieve Lavalee*

*Josephine Deslauriers m.  
Pierre Lavalee*

2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

(9) Alexander Todd  
26 Nov 1874 - 1958  
b. Trout Lake  
bur. SFX Reg.

md. 14 Sept 1904

(446500A to E)

Marie Anne McDougall  
8 Jul 1885 - 13 Apr 1963  
b. & bur. SFX

<u>2nd Generation</u>	<u>3rd Generation</u>	<u>4th Generation</u>	<u>5th Generation</u>
(446000A)	(446000B)		(1) Unnamed child 30 Nov 1885 - 2 Dec 1885 b. & d. Rabbit Point SFX Reg.
William Todd	James Todd 21 Aug 1825 - 5 Jan 1887 b. York Factory bur. St. Johns Reg. at SFX		(2) Norbert Todd 6 Feb 1888 - 16 Jun 1888 SFX Reg. Sponsors: Jean Baptiste Morin Josephe Lussier
md.	md.	Norbert Todd 1860 - b. York Factory bur. St. Boniface	(3) William Ernest Todd 7 Jun 1888 - SFX Reg. md. c1922 (1) Barbara Tait md, (2) Mrs. Delia Capner (446260A-B)
Elizabeth Dennet	Josephine Deslauriers 11 May 1836 - 31 Dec 1905 bur. SFX R.C.	md. 7 Jan 1885 SFX Reg.	(4) Marie Jean Todd 7 Sept 1890 - SFX Reg. (Denney papers)
(446230)	Baptiste Comtois Dit Morin	Josephine Morin 1868 - b. St. Boniface bur. St. Boniface	(5) Louis Wilfred Todd 14 Mar 1890 - (SFX records)
Toussaint Lussier <i>d. 1916 Quebec</i>	md. Aug 11 1868		
md.	Josephe Lussier 1825 - 14 Nov 1919 d. & bur. St. Boniface		
Josephe Lachevrotiere			

## FAMILY OF NORBERT TODD AND JOSEPHINE MORIN

446250B

2nd Generation

(446000A)

William Todd

md.

Elizabeth Dennet

Toussaint Lussier

*B. 7/16 Quebec*

md.

Josephe Lachevrotiere

3rd Generation

(446000B)

James Todd

md.

Josephine Deslauriers

Baptiste Comtois Dit Morin

md.

Josephe Lussier

4th Generation

Norbert Todd

1860 -

b. York Factory

bur. St. Boniface

md. 7 Jan. 1885

SFX Reg.

Josephine Morin

1868 -

b. St. Boniface

bur. St. Boniface

5th Generation(6) Marie Virginie Todd  
6 Aug 1892 - 7 Jun 1893

b. &amp; d. SFX Reg.

Sponsors

Gilbert Todd

Marie Virginie Breland

(7) Joseph Todd

9 May 1894 -

SFX Reg.

(Denney papers)

(8) Marie Eleanor Todd

29 Apr 1896 -

SFX Reg.

Sponsors

Norman Todd

Marie Apolline

Deslauriers

(9) Etienne Todd

26 Jul 1903 -

SFX Reg.

Sponsors:

William Todd

Josephine Tourond

(10) Yvonne Todd

21 Aug 1905 -

SFX Reg.

Sponsors

Gaspard Marsolais

Marie Gendron



FAMILY OF WILLIAM TODD AND BARBARA TAIT

446260A

4th Generation

(446200A)  
Norbert Todd  
1860-  
b. York Factory  
bur. St. Boniface

md. 7 Jan 1885  
SFX Reg.

Josephine Morin  
1868-  
b. & bur.  
St. Boniface

Tait  
Chatfield, Man.

md.

5th Generation

(446250A)  
William Todd  
- 1 Jul 1960  
b. Chatfield, Man.

md. 1922

(1) Barbara Tait  
Chatfield, Man.

6th Generation

(1) Robert James Todd *(Jimmie)*  
1922-15 Sep 1982  
b. Chatfield  
bur. Winnipeg  
(Glen Eden)

md. *July 16, 1949*

Evelyn *KOSMUK*  
*B. 30 Feb 32*  
*D. MAR 20, 1999*

(2) Alexander Todd  
*md. - Toots*

7th Generation

(1) James Anthony Todd *177. KRESSA*  
(2) Barbara Todd  
md. *DAN* Block

(3) Patricia Todd  
md. Bernas

4 great grandchildren  
by Wm. Todds two  
marriages:  
1. Derek  
2. Daniel  
3. Melanie  
4. Allison  
*5. Tyler*  
*6. DARRIN*  
*7. Michael*



...ARY  
...DD  
with great sad-  
we announce the  
loss of our mother, who  
passed away with quiet  
dignity and courage on  
March 20, 1999, after a  
lengthy illness.

Left to cherish her  
memory are daughters  
Barbara Block, Patri-  
cia, son Jim and wife  
Teresa; grandchildren  
Derek, Danny, Melanie,

Allison, Tyler, Darren and Michael; brother Bill  
Kosmuk and wife Eva; sister Joan Cartwright  
and husband Fred; brothers-in-law Bert Todd,  
Brian Juer, Donald Todd, Alexander Todd and  
wife Tootsie, Gordon Capner, Clarence Capner  
and wife Claire; sisters-in-law Minnie Kosmuk,  
Shirley Henry, Rosie Lussier, Claire Graveline  
and husband Leo, as well as many nieces and  
nephews. Special friends Wade and Jane Dale  
and daughter Zara.

Evelyn was predeceased by her husband Jim,  
infant twin sons at birth, parents Nicholas and  
Mary Kosmuk, sisters Anne Harris, Doreen Ar-  
sney and brother George Kosmuk.

Evelyn was born in Winnipeg on February 20,  
1932 and on July 16, 1949 married Jim. During  
her life she enjoyed community involvement  
and volunteering in many capacities, East End  
Barons Community Centre, where she served  
many years as club president, E.K. Knights Jr.  
Hockey Team, River East Minor Hockey Asso-  
ciation, Citizen Advocacy, East Kildonan Com-  
munity Committee. One of her greatest joys  
was when she worked for the Kinsmen Cana-  
dian Association for the Mentally Handi-  
capped, where she enjoyed her work as Camp  
Director and also her work within the group  
homes. Evelyn had been a long-time member of  
the Prince Edward Legion.

The family would like to acknowledge the  
staff at Riverview Health Centre for their com-  
passion, care and exceptional work, for this we  
are very grateful.

Prayers will be held at Cropo Funeral Chapel,  
1442 Main St. at Luxton Ave. on March 23 at 7:00  
p.m. Funeral service will be held at St. Ivan  
Suchavsky Ukrainian Orthodox Cathedral, 939  
Main St. on March 24 at 10:00 a.m. with Rt. Rev.  
Protopresbyter Michael M. Pawlyshyn officiat-  
ing. Interment will follow at Glen Eden Memo-  
rial Gardens.

Pallbearers will be, Gord Arsney, Dan Block,  
David Juer, Bert Todd, Felix Bednarsky and  
Nick Kosmuk. Honorary pallbearers will be  
Derek Block, Alexander Todd, Trevor Burkett  
and Wade Dale.

Mom was a loving and caring women, who  
was always willing to help her family and  
friends. She will always live forever within our  
hearts.

You can only have one mother,  
Patient, kind and true,  
No other friend in all the world,  
Was ever as loved as you.

If friends so desire, in lieu of flowers, they  
may make a donation to mom's favourite char-  
ity, Arcane Horizons, 712 Queenston St., Win-  
nipeg, MB R3N 0X7 or to a charity of one's  
choice.

MOM AND DAD ARE  
TOGETHER AGAIN.  
REST IN PEACE  
WE LOVE YOU BOTH

CROPO FUNERAL CHAPEL in care of  
arrangements, 586-8044.

## BARBARA TAIT

### 5th Generation

(446250A)

William Todd

- 1 Jul 1960

b. Chatfield, Man.

md. 1922

(1) Barbara Tait

Chatfield, Man.

### 6th Generation

(1) Robert James Todd (Jim)  
1922-15 Sep 1982

b. Chatfield

bur. Winnipeg

(Glen Eden)

md. July 16, 1949

Evelyn Kosmuk  
B. 20 Feb 32  
D. MAR 20, 1999

(2) Alexander Todd  
md. Tootsie

7t

(1

(2

mc

(3

mc

4

b.

m.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7



## FAMILY OF PETER TODD AND MARY JANE MORIN

446300A

<u>2nd Generation</u>	<u>3rd Generation</u>	<u>4th Generation</u>	<u>5th Generation</u>
William Todd			(1) Arthur Frederick Modeste Todd Jun 1890-16 Aug 1891 SFX Reg. Sponsors: Frederick & Isabelle Deslauriers
md.	(446000B) James Todd		
Elizabeth Dennet	md.	(446200A) Peter Todd 15 Oct 1863-31 Mar 1908 b. Portage la Prairie bur. Starbuck, Man. SFX Reg. (R.C.)	(2) James William Todd 23 Oct 1891-10 Sep 1969 d. Winnipeg SFX Reg. md. 5 May 1924 "Lottie" Bridget Loretta Brynes (446310A-B-C)
	Josephine Deslauriers		
	Baptiste Comtois Dit Morin	md. 29 Oct 1889 SFX Reg.	
Toussaint Lussier			(3) Alice Laura Todd 6 Mar 1894 - <i>Mar 1890</i> b. SFX Reg.
md.	md.	Mary Jane Morin 2 Mar 1873-Aug 1958 d. Winnipeg bur. Stonewall, Man, Reg. R.C. (sister of Josephine Morin)	md. (1) Archibald McDougall - Jul 1938 md. (2) Frederick Partner (446320A-B-C-D) - Oct 1948
Josepthe Lachevrotiere	Josepthe Lussier		



# **FELIX DESIRE LUSSIER**

On April 19, 1997, after a lengthy illness, at the Seven Oaks Hospital in Winnipeg, Felix Desire Lussier, aged 81 years, of Oak Point, Man., beloved husband of Rose.

Felix was born on October 15, 1915 in the Abbeyville district where he was raised with his grandparents. He received his schooling and also farmed as a young man in this area, then met and married Rose and together they farmed and raised their children. In 1956 they moved to Winnipeg where Felix worked on construction and built the Winnipeg Post office. He later was employed as foreman at Johnson's Terminal. Due to ill health, he retired in 1981 and they moved back to Oak Point. Felix enjoyed trapping and fishing and watching hockey in the winter months. He loved his family very much, especially his grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

He leaves to mourn his loving wife Rose, of over 57 years; two daughters, Therese Beliveau and special friend Paul of Warren, Linda (Marvin) Tutkaluk of Oak Point; nine grandchildren, Kim, Kerry, Darren, Karen, Corrine, Michael, Michelle, Monique, Nicole and seven great-grandchildren; three brothers, Alex, Edward, Wilfred and their families; three sisters, Ida, Elice and Agnes and their families; along with numerous nieces, nephews and other family friends and many good friends. He was predeceased by his parents, William and Lizzy; an infant son; a daughter Esther Beliveau; brothers, Sam, Joe, Bill, Charlie and Paul.

Prayers will be said at 8:00 p.m. on Wednesday, April 23 at the Arnason Funeral Home in Lundar. Mass will be celebrated at 11:00 a.m. on Thursday, April 24 at the Lundar Legion Hall with Fr. Ernest Kamath officiating. Interment will be held one hour prior to funeral service at the Legion Hall.

Honourary pallbearers will be Donald Todd, Norbert Todd, George Haye, Dave Regier, Don Derksen and Cliff Olson.

Pallbearers will be Michael Tutkaluk, Darren Beliveau, Cal Harris, Mark Syvret, Ian Capner, Morris Dunn. Crossbearer will be Don Schroeder.

Special thanks to the doctors, nurses and staff at the Seven Oaks General Hospital Intensive Care Unit for the wonderful care they gave our dad.

"We will miss you dad".

ARNASON FUNERAL HOME, LUNDAR in care of arrangements, 768-2072.

## **RS. DELIA CAPNER**

### 5th Generation

(446250A)  
William Todd  
-1Jul 1960

b.  
bur.

md.

(2) Delia Rose Capner  
1904 - 24 Aug 1984  
b.  
bur. Wpg. Glen Eden  
Mem. Garden  
St. Alphonsus Reg.

### 6th Generation

(1) Clarence Capner  
md. Claire

(2) Gordon Capner

(3) Donald Todd

(4) Norbert Todd  
md. Irene

(5) Rose Todd  
md. Lussier b. 15 Oct 1915  
d. 19 APR 1997

(6) Clara Todd  
md. Graveline

(7) Kay Todd b. Dec 5/31  
md. Juer bur. July 10/90

(8) Shirley Todd  
md. Henry

(not in order of  
birth)

7

(

(

(

(

(

(

(

(

no

(

FAMILY OF PETER TODD AND MARY JANE MORIN (cont'd)

446300B

2nd Generation

3rd Generation

4th Generation

5th Generation

Peter Todd

md

Mary Jane Morin

(4) Rose Anna Todd  
17 Sep 1895-Dec 1983  
SFX Reg.  
md. Aug 25 1917  
(1) Charles John Franzen  
6 Sep 1883 -  
md.  
(2) Albert Venne  
(446330)

(5) "Lena" Marie Josephine Todd  
30 Apr 1897-13 Jan, 1988  
SFX Reg.  
md. 25 May 1916  
Valentine de Lacy Costello  
14 Feb 1889-6 Oct 1973  
b. Birchington, Kent  
bur. Stonewall  
C. of E. Reg.  
Later both U.C.  
(446345ABCDE)

(6) Peter Ernest Todd  
12 Mar 1899- 1978  
b. SFX Reg.  
Bur. Stonewall  
md. (1) Alice Macdonald  
(2) Kay Guenther  
(no issue)

2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

Peter Todd

and

Mary Jane Morin

(7) Louis Adelarde Todd

15 Jan 1901- 1949

SFX Reg.

bur. Vancouver

md. Jenny Boquist (Cuersey)

(no issue)

*Jen died in Aug. 901*

(8) Gabriel Lucien Todd

4 Dec 1902-10 Dec 1972

b. SFX Reg.

bur. Kapuskasing

md. Peggy

(446340)

(9) "Bert"

Albert J. Todd

18 Nov. 1904-

md. (1) Anne Lear

(nee Bisette)

md. (2) Singne Blackburn

(nee Rindall)

(no issue)

*Blackburn 2/13-**Blackburn 2/1301**14/11/1904**Blackburn**Blackburn**Blackburn**Blackburn**Died: 1989*

news.

**SINGNE M. TODD**

Singne M. Todd (Blackburn) passed away in Richmond, B.C. on October 15, 1996.

She will be dearly missed by her husband, - Albert J. Todd of Richmond, B.C.; four daughters, Bertha M. Hamilton of Winnipeg, Myrtle M. Redfern of Richmond, B.C., Gladys I. Firth of Victoria, B.C. and Joyce E. MacRae of Richmond, B.C.; sister, Helen Johnson and brother, Martin Rindall, both of Winnipeg; 13 grandchildren; 19 great grandchildren and 15 great, great grandchildren.

Mom lived most of her life in Winnipeg and was very active in St. Andrews Anglican Church, particularly the Altar Guild, along with many other charities.

Funeral Services will be held at Chapel Lawn Memorial Gardens Chapel on October 18 at 3:00 p.m. with interment beside our father, John Blackburn, in Chapel Lawn Gardens.

RICHMOND FUNERAL HOME  
273-3748

5th Generation

James William Todd

md.

Bridget Loretta Byrnes

6th Generation

(2) Sister Mary Alice

Teresa Todd

9 Jun 1926 -

b. Winnipeg

(3) Ethel Rose Todd

17 Dec 1927 - *Nov 02*

b. Winnipeg

(4) Margaret Loretta

Todd

24 Jul 1929 -

b. Winnipeg

md. 21 May 1955, Wpg.

Barry Wallis

26 Sep 1933

7th Generation

(3) Peter Blaise Wallis

12 Jun 1960 -

b. Winnipeg

(4) Susan Clare Wallis

13 Jan 1964 -

8th Generation



5th Generation

James William Todd

md.

Bridget Loretta Byrnes

6th Generation

(2) Sister Mary Alice  
Teresa Todd  
9 June 1926 -  
b. Winnipeg

(3) Ethel Rose Todd  
17 Dec 1927 - *Nov 03.*  
b. Wpg.

(4) Margaret Loretta  
Todd  
24 Jul 1929 -  
b. Wpg.  
md. 21 May 1955, Wpg  
Barry Wallis  
26 Sep 1933-

7th Generation

(1) Timothy James Wallis  
16 Jun 1956 -  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 20 Sep 1980  
Leslie Elizabeth Simaka  
7 Feb 1956 -

(2) Katrina Louise Wallis  
12 Mar 1958 -  
b. Winnipeg

8th Generation

6th Generation

James Patrick Todd

md.

"Chessie" Czeslawa  
Stella Budy7th Generation(4) Karen Louise Todd  
17 Mar 1956 -  
b. Wpg.  
md. 14 Feb 1981, Wpg.  
Reid Robert Felske  
14 Apr 1949 -(5) Curtiss Paul Todd  
22 Dec 1960 -  
b. Wpg.8th Generation(1) Dana Kathryn Felske  
7 Dec. 1977 -9th Generation

6th Generation

James Patrick Todd

md.

"Chessie" Czeslawa  
Stella Budy7th Generation(1) Robert James  
Patrick Todd

md.

Patricia Aileen Green

(3) Deborah Lynn Teresa Todd

md.

Lawrence Edward Bortaluzzi

8th Generation(1) David Jeffery  
Alan Todd  
9 Aug 1974 -(2) Erin Kathleen Todd  
27 Aug 1976 -(3) James Robert Stephen  
Todd  
7 Jul 1979 -(1) Dawn Kristin Bortaluzzi  
8 Jan 1982 -(2) Mark Lawrence Bortaluzzi  
4 Oct 1983 -

FAMILY OF WILLIAM TODD AND LORETTA BYRNES

446310A

4th Generation

(446200A)  
Peter Todd  
25 Oct 1863-31 Mar 1908  
b. Portage la Prairie  
bur. Starbuck  
SFX Reg.

md. 29 Oct. 1889

Mary Jane Morin  
2 mar 1873-Aug 1958  
d. Winnipeg  
bur. Stonewall  
R.C. Reg,

5th Generation

(446300A)  
James William Todd  
23 Oct 1891-10 Sep 1969  
b. SFX Reg.  
bur. Winnipeg

md. 5 May 1924

Bridget Loretta Byrnes  
12 Mar, 1891 -

*27 Nov 1989*

6th Generation

(1) James Patrick Todd  
5 Mar. 1925-  
b. Winnipeg  
R.C. Reg.  
md. 20 Oct. 1948  
Winnipeg  
"Chessie" Czislaw  
Stella Budy  
2 mar 1925 -

7th Generation

(1) Robert James  
Patrick Todd  
28 Jan 1950 -  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 2 Apr 1971, Wpg.  
Patricia Aileen Green  
11 Apr 1950 -

(2) Murray Andrew Todd  
26 Feb 1951 -  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 14 May 1983 Wpg.  
Edith Maureen Irish  
19 May 1953 -

(3) Deborah Lynn Teresa Todd  
26 Jun 1952-  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 29 Oct 1977 Wpg.  
Lawrence Edward Bortaluzzi  
23 Oct 1950 -

("Chessie Todd")



2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

Peter Todd

and

Mary Jane Morin

(10) "Ida" Agnes  
Florence Todd  
28 Sep 1906-10 Oct 1980  
b. Starbuck  
d. Winnipeg  
bur. Stonewall  
md. Norman Grier  
bur. Stonewall  
(no issue)

(11) "Teeny" Mary  
Victorine Todd  
27 May 1908- 1926  
b. Starbuck  
md. Frederick Partner  
(No issue)

5th Generation

James William Todd

md.

Bridget Loretta Byrnes

6th Generation

(5) Helen Louise Todd  
8 Jan 1931-  
b. Wpg.  
md. 8 Aug 1959  
Edward Lawrence Luy  
27 Feb 1931

(6) Noreen Cecilia Todd  
8 Sep 1933-9Sep 1967  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 8 Aug 1956  
Charles Alexander Galle  
17 Sep 1932-1 Sep 99

7th Generation

(1) Dawn Marie Luy  
17 Jan 1961  
b. Wpg.  
md. 15 Aug 1981  
Leonard William  
Bilcowski

(2) Daryl Edward Luy  
17 Jan 1962  
b. Winnipeg

(3) Gordon Peter Luy  
30 Dec 1962  
b. Winnipeg

(4) Barbara Ann Loretta Luy  
1 Jul 1966  
b. Winnipeg

(1) Michael David Galle  
15 Jan 1958

(2) Maureen Patricia  
Cecillia Galle  
2 Oct 1960

8th Generation

(1) Ryan Michael  
Bilcowski  
28 Sep 1983

FAMILY OF ALICE TODD AND ARCHIBALD MCDUGALL

446320A

4th Generation

Peter Todd  
(446200A)

and

Mary Jane Morin

5th Generation

Alice Laura Todd  
6 Mar 1894 - 12 MAR 1990  
b. SFX Reg.

md. 30 Jun 1914

*Duncan*  
(1) Archibald McDougall  
b. 24 DEC 1884 - Jul 1938  
d. Winnipeg

(2) Fred Partner  
d. Wpg 1911

6th Generation

(1) "Joe" Llewellyn  
Duncan Peter McDougall  
14 Aug 1915 - 26 Feb 1992  
b. Wpg  
res. Prince Albert  
md. 18 Mar 1944  
Margaret Ethel  
Simmons  
b. Regina June 22/24  
d. SAR 27/2008

(2) Charles Russell  
Archibald McDougall  
19 Jan 1917-5Aug 1986  
b. Wpg.  
md. (1) Doris Gibson  
1942, Carman  
Divorced 1947

(2) Ethel Nelson  
M.

7th Generation

(1) Katherine McDougall  
6 Aug 1949 -

(2) Donald McDougall } Christopher  
20 Dec 1949 - } Wood.  
md. D. Wood, Calgary

(3) Elizabeth McDougall  
15 Sep 1955 -  
md. Robt. Michayliuk, Saskatoon

(4) Dianna McDougall  
25 Oct 1958 -

(1) Cheryl McDougall } ~~Partner~~  
26 Jun 1945 -  
b. Carman

(2) Rosemary Lee McDougall  
15 Sep 1946 -  
b. Carman

(3) Richard McDougall  
15 Sep 1946  
b. Carman (twins)

FAMILY OF WILLIAM TODD AND LORETTA BYRNES (cont'd)

5th Generation

James William Todd

md.

Bridget Loretta Byrnes

6th Generation

(5) Helen Louise Todd  
8 Jan 1931-  
b. Wpg.  
md. 8 Aug 1959  
Edward Lawrence Luy  
27 Feb 1931

(6) Noreen Cecilia Todd  
8 Sep 1933-9Sep 1967  
b. Winnipeg  
md. 8 Aug 1956  
Charles Alexander Galle  
17 Sep 1932-1 Sep 99

7th Generation

(1) Dawn Marie Luy  
17 Jan 1961  
b. Wpg.  
md. 15 Aug 1981  
Leonard William  
Bilcowski

(2) Daryl Edward Luy  
17 Jan 1962  
b. Winnipeg

(3) Gordon Peter Luy  
30 Dec 1962  
b. Winnipeg

(4) Barbara Ann Loretta Luy  
1 Jul 1966  
b. Winnipeg

(1) Michael David Galle  
15 Jan 1958

(2) Maureen Patricia  
Cecillia Galle  
2 Oct 1960



CHARLES  
ALEXANDER  
GALLE

It is with deep sadness that we announce the passing of our dear father and grandfather, Charles Alexander Galle at the age of 66 years on Wednesday, September 1, 1999, with his son and daughter at his side, at the Health Sciences Centre. Charlie was predeceased by his wife Noreen (nee Todd) in 1967 and his second wife Arlene (nee Parsons) in 1986.

Remaining to cherish his memory are his son Michael, daughter Maureen (Chris), their two children, Nicole and Dustin, sister Eleanor Fowler (Jerry) of Victoria, BC; his dear friend Liz Jackson, and long time friend Dick Lizette of Winfield, BC.

From Noreen's family, Jim (Chessie) Todd, Sister Teresa Todd, Ethel Todd, and Helen (Bud) Luy. From Arlene's family, Wendy (Fred) Vincent, their children, Sandy, Patti, Tina and Chris; Leslie (Carl) Culler, Audrey, Joan, Jim and Dennis Parsons and Dorothy Chasney; uncle George Gowan and family from Selkirk, MB; as well as numerous nieces, nephews, relatives and friends.

Charlie was employed at the St. Vital Lance, the Tribune, and Free Press as a pressman. He also was a longtime member of the West Kildonan Legion and was involved in many sports throughout his life. Charlie will always be remembered for his wonderful sense of humour and his special ability to make people laugh.

On Wednesday, September 8 at 2:00 p.m., Charlie's funeral service will be held in The Meeting Place, 139 Smith St., with Pastor Loren Pullman officiating. Interment will follow in St. Vital Cemetery.

Charlies' family has entrusted his arrangements to the care of:

WOJCIK'S  
FUNERAL CHAPEL AND CREMATORIUM  
897-4665



# DEATHS

## ALICE LAURA

### PARTNER (nee TODD)

On March 13, 1990, at Victoria Hospital, Alice Laura McDougall Partner, in her 97th year.

Mother was born to Peter and Mary Jane Todd at St. Francois Xavier on March 6, 1894. Mother and Dad were married in 1914 and raised a family of four boys.

Predeceased in 1938 by Dad, Archie McDougall, in 1986 by her son Leonard, in 1986 by her son Russell and in 1972 by her husband Fred Partner. Mother is survived by her eldest son Duncan and his wife Ethel of Prince Albert, Sask. and her youngest son Lloyd and his wife Irene of Hazelridge. Dear to her heart were 26 grandchildren and a host of great-grandchildren. She will be remembered with love by her brother Bert Todd and his wife Singne, as well as many cousins, nieces and nephews.

In earlier years Mother's piano filled our home with music and her generous heart welcomed many in hard times. Mother's compassion, warmth and dignity touched many lives in her lifetime and we will all remember her with love.

Mother's service will be held at St. Vital Church, 1629 Pembina Hwy., at 10:00 a.m. on Friday, March 16, with interment to follow at St. Mary's Cemetery.

Pallbearers will be Danny Berard, M. Joe McDougall, Duncan McDougall, Marshal McDougall, Marty Danielson, Trevor Danielson.

Honorary pallbearers will be Danny McDougall, Terry Goodall, Ken Garbe, Rick McDougall, Brian McDougall, Donald McDougall.

The family sincerely thank the staff of Golden Door Geriatric Centre for their kindness to Mother during her last few years, and thank Fr. Morand for his many cheerful visits. We are grateful for the care and concern shown by Dr. Dalton and the staff of the Victoria Hospital.

In lieu of flowers, friends may wish to remember Mother with donations to a charity of choice.

Desjardins Funeral Chapel in care of arrangements. 234-6919

FAMILY OF ALICE TODD AND ARCHIBALD MCDUGALL continued....

446320 B

#### 4th Generation

*Cheryl McDougalls Kids:*  
*(in Jan 1993)*

*KRISTA - 25*

*JASON - 21*

*REGAN - 17*

*Rosemary's Kids*

*Rochelle - 24 E*  
*Matthew (5)*

*Kyle - 21*

*GABRIEL - 18*

*DARCY - 17*

*NORMA'S KIDS*

*DEANNE - 12*

*Vincent - 1*

*Bev's Kids*

*Nicole 15*

*Luke 13*

#### 6th Generation

(2) Charles Russell  
Archibald McDougall

md. (2) TheIma Nelson  
3 Dec 1954, Carman

*\*Laura Jennifer Fick*  
*b. 6 Mar 1980*

*Angelina Rose Fick*  
*b. 27 Apr 1982*

#### 7th Generation

(1) Norma McDougall  
b. 27 Aug 1952, Carman

(2) Alice McDougall  
b. 1 Oct 1955, Carman

(3) Beverly Jo McDougall M.  
b. 8 Nov 1956 - *Gilbert*  
md. 6 May 1978 to  
Gilbert Belanger, Selkirk

(4) Duncan McDougall M. *JAN*  
b. 17 Mar 1958, Carman

(5) Donald McDougall  
b. 4 Oct 1959  
Carman

(6) Suzanne McDougall  
b. 13 Jul 1961 - Carman

(7) Joanne McDougall - *Joanne*  
24 May 1964 - Carman

(3) Leonard McDougall  
b. 23 Feb 1922  
Winnipeg

*d. 1986*

md. (1) Francis Cuff  
Divorced

(1) Daniel McDougall  
b. 14 Jul 1950 - Brandon  
md. Barbara Dunn  
8 June 1973

4th Generation5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation

(3) Leonard McDougall

md. Francis Cuff  
(divorced)

(2) Janet McDougall

b. 28 Jul 1951-Brandon  
md. June 1971-Brandon  
to Clifford Kilmurry

(3) Mary Jane McDougall

b. 26 Dec 1952  
md. 5 Oct 1974-Brandon  
to Blake Robinson(4) Susan McDougall *Brechmann*b. 14 Aug 1955-Brandon  
md. 30 May 1975  
to Klaus Breckman

(5) Michael Joe McDougall-

b. 20 Apr 1958 - Brandon  
*1 son + 1 DR*

(6) Michelle McDougall

b. 9 Nov 1960 - Brandon

md. Mary McFadden - Brandon → (7) Jennifer McDougall  
b. 19 Mar 1976-Brandon(4) Lloyd <sup>*Harold*</sup> McDougallb. 23 Apr. 1924 -  
Winnipegmd. 1957 *Danielson*  
Irene Bjornson*Nce L ANDRCAU*(1) Brian <sup>*Lo 42*</sup> McDougallb. 28 Mar 1958-Winnipeg  
*M. Linda Garbe*(2) Marshall <sup>*Neil*</sup> McDougallb. 29 Aug 1959-Winnipeg  
*no. ROSENTHAL BIRCH*  
*100 GRIMSKY PL - ST Vital*

4th Generation5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation

(4) Lloyd McDougall

md. 1957

~~Danielson~~  
Irene Bjornson

(Irene Lamoreaux)

from Irene's previous  
marriage

(3) Eva Marie McDougall

b. 30 May 1961 - Winnipeg

Terry Costall

(4) Sandra Gail McDougall

14 Nov. 1963 - Winnipeg

Richard Danielson

(5) Diane Bjornson

b. 20 Aug 1946 - Minary-1976

(6) Lionel Bjornson

b. 7 Oct 1944 -

97 LYNDALE DR.

Bjornson Children

1. Matthew Daniel - 1990
2. Adam Cameron - 1992
3. Travis Michael - 1994
4. Colin Emerson - 1995

Marshall's Children

1. Laurie Elizabeth 1989
2. Alana Nicole 1991

Lionel's Children

1. Kim in their 20's in 1996
2. Tammie

FAMILY OF ROSE TODD AND CHARLES FRANZEN

446330A

4th Generation

Peter Todd 446200A

and

Mary Jane Morin

5th Generation

Roseanna Todd 446300B  
b. 17 Sep 1895  
d. Dec. 1983  
SFx Reg.

md. 25 Aug 1917

Carl Franzen

- (1) Charles John Franzen  
b. 6 Sep 1833  
Kranaberglan, Sweden.
- (2) Albert Venne  
(no issue)

6th Generation

- (1) Reginald Charles  
Franzen  
b. 1918-Winnipeg

md. Valeda Coulter

- (2) Dorothy Ida Franzen  
b. 18 Feb 1920  
Lynn Valley, N.  
Vancouver

md.

Peter Bresser

- (3) Lynn Oscar Franzen  
b. Sep 1921  
d. 1927  
buried: Lynn Valley

7th Generation

- (1) Joan Arlene Franzen

- (2) Donald Franzen

- (1) Marlene Joan Bresser  
b. 7 Nov 1944  
New Westminster, B.C.

md. Bruce Norman Cox  
(divorced 1971)

- (2) William Peter Bresser  
b. 12 Feb 1946  
New Westminster, B.C.

md. Debra Gertrude - 1977  
b. 22 May 1955

- (3) Dianne Louise Bresser  
b. 4 Nov 1955 -  
New Westminster, B.C.

Dorothy Bresser (Franzen)



4th Generation5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation

Roseanna Todd  
md.

Charles John Franzen

(4) Kenneth Francis  
Lucien Franzen

md.

Lavinia Wheeler

(1) Kenneth Wayne Franzen  
b. Mar 1956  
Burnaby, B.C.

(2) Brenda Marie Franzen  
b. March 1958  
Burnaby, B.C.

m. - 1978  
to Paul Eckli

(3) Danial Franzen  
b. 3 Mar 1962  
Burnaby, B.C.

(4) Larry Franzen  
b. mar 1970  
Burnaby, B.C.

FAMILY OF LUCIEN TODD AND "PEGGY"

446340

4th Generation

(446200A)  
Peter Todd  
md.

Mary Jane Morin

5th Generation

Gabriel Lucien Todd  
(446300c)  
4 Dec 1902 - 10 Dec 1972  
b. Starbuck, Man.  
buried: Kapuskasing, Ont.

md.

Peggy —————

6th Generation

(1) Patricia Todd

md. Meyers

(2) Dennis Todd

md.

7th Generation

(1) Ted Meyers

(2) Tammy Meyers

(3) Earl Meyers

(1) Mike Todd

Patricia Meyer

FAMILY OF MARIE TODD AND VALENTINE COSTELLO

446345A

4th Generation

(446200A)

Peter Todd

md.

Mary Jane Morin

John Edward Costello

6 May 1860-....1926

b. Dover, England

d. Winnipeg

bur. Brookside Cem.

C. of E. Reg.

md.

*Emily*  
~~Martha~~ Wrake

- 1936

b. England - ~~Dover~~

bur. Stonewall

J. G. Costello

5th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

(446300B)

b. 30 Apr. 1897

St. Francois Xavier, Man.

SFX register

*d. 13 June 1988*

*buried: Stonewall, MB*

*md. 25 May 1916*

Valentine DeLacy Costello

b. 14 Feb 1889

d. 6 Oct 1973

b. Birchington, Kent, Eng.

buried: Stonewall, Man

UC registry

6th Generation

(1) Rupert Edward Costello

11 Apr 1917-19 May 1977

b. Winnipeg, Man.

Bur. Powell River, B.C.

md. 13 Nov. 1939

Thora Christianson

b. Shaunovan, Sask.

28 May 1918

7th Generation

(1) Glenn Arvid Costello

30 Mar 1941

b. Vancouver

*D. April 11, 2015*

md. 15 Jun 1968

Vancouver

(1) Gloria Isobel Secora  
(divorced)

md. 10 Dec 1938

Vancouver

(2) "Charlie"

Cheryl Frances

Sherrin nee Gardner

22 Jan 1945

(2) Thelma Elena Costello

16 Apr 1947

b. Vancouver

md. 13 Mar 1971

Michael Coakley

(divorced)

4th Generation5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

Rupert Edward Costello

(3) Donna Marie Costello  
Oct 24, 1952  
b. Vancouver

and

and

md. 22 Sep 1973  
Vancouver

Valentine de Lacy Costello

Thora Christianson

Paul Liakakos  
12 Nov 1950  
b. Athens, Greece  
(divorced)

(4) Christy Valerie Costello  
16 Nov 1957  
b. Vancouver

md. Apr 1983

Christopher Kettleson



FAMILY OF MARIE J. TODD AND VAL COSTELLO (cont'd)

446345 C

5th Generation

6th Generation

7th Generation

8th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

Rupert Edward Costello

and

and

Valentine de Lacy Costello

Thora Christianson

(1) Glenn Arvid Costello

md.

"Charlie" Cheryl  
Frances Sherrin  
nee Gardner

(1) Christopher James  
Costello nee Sherrin  
14 Feb 1971

(2) Kendall Leigh Costello  
nee Sherrin  
13 Jul 1972

(2) Thelma Elena Costello

md.

Michael Coakley

(1) Jason Edward Coakley  
1974  
b. Halifax, N.S.

(2) Tony Costello Coakley  
1977  
b. Halifax N.S.

(3) Donna Marie Costello

md. 22 Sep 1973

Vancouver

Paul Liakakos

12 Nov. 1950

b. Athens, Greece

(1) Briton George Liakakos  
7 May 1976

(2) Alexandra Thora Liakakos  
24 Oct 1982

4th Generation5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

and

Valentine de Lacy Costello

(2) James Gordon Costello  
 11 Sept 1919  
 b. Old Kildonan

md. 24 Jan 1948  
 Stonewall, Man.

Margaret Helen Kirk  
 nee Gretchen  
 29 Apr 1921  
 b. Gunton, Man.

(1) Nita Helen June  
 Costello nee Kirk  
 b. Stonewall  
 4 Jul 1941

md. 24 Feb 1962  
 Kenora, Ont.

David Moorey  
 12 Nov 1940  
 b. Kenora, Ont.

(2) Gordon Ross Costello  
 4 Aug 1950  
 b. Kenora, Ont.

(3) Mildred Agnes Costello  
 b. 4 June 1921 -Winnipeg  
*d. 2001 - OLIVER, B.C.*  
 md. 1941

(1) Cecil Neve  
 (divorced)

(2) Edward Toews  
 md. 15 Feb 1948  
 Stonewall, Man

(1) Michael Laurence Toews  
 (nee Neve)  
 b. 7 Aug 1942-Winnipeg

md. 21 Aug 1965-Thompson,  
 Ernestine McCallum

FAMILY OF MARIE J. TODD AND VAL COSTELLO (cont'd)

446345E

<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
Marie Josephine Todd	(2) James Gordon Costello	June Costello	(1) Tammy Lynn Moorey b. 21 Apr 1962 - Kenora U.C.
and	md.	md.	md. 2 Aug 1986 Brian David Pessah b. 7 Dec 1959 New Liskeard, Ont. Thunder Bay, Ontario
Valentine deLacy Costello	Margaret Helen Kirk	David Moorey	(2) Ginger Lee Moorey b. 21 Apr 1963-Kenora U.C.
			(3) Norine Carol Moorey b. 17 Jan 1971 - Kenora U.C.
	(3) Mildred Agnes Costello	Michael Laurence Toews	(1) Edward Henry Toews b. 20 Dec 1965
	md.	md.	(2) Collette Marie Toews 22 Feb 1967
	Cecil Neve (divorced)	Ernestine McCallum	(3) Darel Alexander Toews b. 7 Dec 1970

**MARGARET HELEN COSTELLO**

Margaret Helen Costello (nee Gretchen) beloved wife of J. Gordon Costello, passed away peacefully on August 28th, 1999, at Lake of the Woods District Hospital in Kenora, Ontario.

Born in Gunton, Manitoba, educated in Stonewall, Manitoba, she was a daughter of the late Helen and Thomas Gretchen.

She is survived by her husband, her daughter June (David Moorey) and her son Ross. She will be missed by her granddaughters, Tammy (Brian), Ginger, Norine (Gordon), her great-granddaughter's Shanna and Michelle, her great-grandson Andrew.

Margaret is also survived by her sister's Mary Bridgeman, Irene Carrigan, and her brother Martin Gretchen (Gladys).

At her request she has been cremated.

Following a family service at the Stonewall Cemetery, on Saturday, September 11, 1999, Margaret will be laid to rest in her father's plot. Family and friends are invited to gather at the senior citizen's centre following the service for refreshments.

In lieu of flowers, donations may be made to the Lake of the Woods District Hospital Foundation.

## FAMILY OF MARIE J. TODD AND VAL COSTELLO (cont'd)

446345F

5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

(4) George Arnold Costello  
 b. 12 Feb 1923 , Wpg.  
 kia. 28 Oct 1944  
 b. Winnipeg, Man.  
 buried: Germany

and

Valentine deLacy Costello

(5) Joyce Evelyn Costello  
 b. 3 Mar 1927 - Winnipeg

md. 27 Jul 1947 Wpg.  
 (divorced 1976)

1. John M.D. Macdonald  
 b. 23 Dec 1926 - P.E.I.  
 md. 14 Aug 1976

2. Douglas Milton Rose  
 b. 2 Oct 1919 - Gladstone,  
 Man.

(1) Mary Jane MacDonald  
 b. 6 Dec 1948-Winnipeg

md. 6 Oct 1973  
 (divorced 1983)

William McCallum

md. June 2, 1990 - Ronald Hart  
 B. NORWAY HOUSE, MB APR. 21/46

(2) John Malcolm David  
 MacDonald  
 b. 23 May 1951-Winnipeg

md. 18 May 1976-Winnipeg

Janice Rae Strome  
 b. 10 Jan 1955-Winnipeg

(1) John Michael David  
 MacDonald  
 b. 8 May 1978-Winnipeg

(2) Erin Rae MacDonald  
 b. 10 Mar 1981- Saskatoon

(3) Morgan Christine  
 MacDonald  
 b. 8 Dec 1984-Minnedosa,



5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

(7) Margaret Rose Costello

(2) Wanda Val Marie Phipps

Warren Allen Truscott

b. 2 Feb 1961

b. 1 Nov 1985

Winnipeg, Man.

Brandon, Man.

and

md.

md. 13 Aug 1983

Brandon, Man

ERIC MYRON TRUSCOTT

b. 1 JAN 1987

BRANDON, MB

Valentine deLacy Costello

John Myron Phipps

Calvin Truscott

b. 16 Oct 1960-Brandon

(3) Myron Bruce Phipps

b. 30 Nov 1964

Winnipeg, Man.

TAYLOR

b. APRIL 1990

BRANDON MB

md 23 DEC '89

BRANDON MB

ADICAIL MARGARET- Anne

July 5, 1996.

AMBER LOEWEN

5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

(6) Mary Ethel Costello(4) Margaret Anne Hawkins  
b. 29 Dec 1954  
Crystal City, Man.(1) Justin Robert Tagliaferri  
b. 31 Mar 1982  
Winnipeg, Man.

and

md.

md. 21 Nov 1981  
Winnipeg, Man(2) Joel William Aldo  
Tagliaferri  
b. 11 Sep 1985  
Winnipeg, Man.

Valentine deLacy Costello

William Thomas Hawkins

Roberto Domenico  
Tagliaferri  
b. 29 Mar 1957  
Winnipeg, Man.(7) Margaret Rose Costello  
b. 15 October 1935  
d. 17 Nov 1985  
buried: Lilyfield, Man.(1) Douglas Matthew Phipps  
b. 4 Apr 1958-Winnipeg  
md. 6 Nov 1982-Winnipeg(1) Kyle Douglas Phipps  
25 May 1984  
Pine Falls, Man.

md. 17 Aug 1957-Stonewall

Judy Marie Etheridge  
b. 4 Jan 1959  
Grand Falls, NFLD.(2) Sheena Margaret Rose  
PhippsJohn Myron Phipps  
b. Winnipeg, Man.

(3) Jerrard

5th Generation

Marie Josephine Todd

and

Valentine deLacy Costello

6th Generation(6) Mary Ethel Costello

md.

William Thomas Hawkins

7th Generation(2) Robert Hawkins  
(continued)md. 23 Nov. 1971  
Stonewall, Man.Ann Marie Inkster  
b. 4 Mar 1953 -  
Charleswood, Man.  
(Great-great-grand-  
daughter of John  
Inkster) (163200)(3) Keven George Hawkins  
b. 23 Sep 1952 -  
Crystal City, Man.md. 30 Nov 1974 - Peters-  
field, Man.Patricia Joan Armstrong  
b. 5 July 1955  
Petersfield, Man.8th Generation(2) Colin James Hawkins  
b. 15 Sep 1978 -  
Winnipeg, Man.(3) Nicholas Donald  
Thomas Hawkins  
22 Feb 1982 - Regina, Sask.  
(4) Caitlin Christianne  
Hawkins  
b. 1 June 1985 -  
Humboldt, Sask.(5) *BRETT Michael*  
*5 JUNE 1990.*(1) Derek William Hawkins  
b. 14 May 1975 -  
Winnipeg, Man.(2) Ambyr DeLacy Hawkins  
b. 20 Jun 1977 -  
Winnipeg, Man.

<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
Marie Josephine Todd	(5) Joyce Evelyn Costello	(3) Elizabeth Joy MacDonald b. 15 Dec 1955 - Winnipeg, Man.	(1) Ashleigh Joy Marsh 16 Mar 1980 - Winnipeg, Man.
md.	md.		
	John MacDonald	md. 19 <sup>Nov</sup> <del>Oct</del> 1976 Winnipeg, Man.	(2) Alexis Dyan Marsh b. 10 Oct 1982 - Winnipeg, Man.
Valentine de Lacy Costello		Melvin Marsh b. 4 May 1951 Winnipeg, Man.	
	(6) Mary Ethel Costello b. 4 Dec 1928 Stonewall, Man.	(1) William Todd Hawkins b. 24 Mar 1949 Crystal City, Man.	(1) Lori Jean Hawkins b. 10 Nov 1971 Stonewall, Man.
	md. 19 Mar 1948 Stonewall, Man.	md. 21 Nov 1970 Stonewall, Man.	m. Sheldon Appell Sept 93
	William Thomas Hawkins b. 15 Jan 1921 - 13 Jun 1973 Stonewall, Man. bur. Stonewall, Man.	Patricia Jean Fletcher b. 13 Jun 1949 Gunton, Man.	
		(2) Robert James Hawkins b. 4 May 1951 Crystal City, Man.	(1) Lauren Alexis Hawkins b. 5 Apr 1975 Winnipeg, Man.
		md. 23 Nov 1971 Stonewall, Man.	



2nd Generation  
(446000A)

Dr. William Todd I  
1787-24 Dec 1851  
b. Dublin, Ireland  
Buried: Red River,  
St. Johns reg.

md.

Elizabeth Denmet  
1804 - 4 Mar 1845  
b. York Factory  
Buried: Red River  
St. John Reg.

Basil Plante

Genevieve LaCourse

(M. Emmet - L. Woods)

3rd Generation

(446000B)  
James Todd  
21 Aug 1825-13 Jan 1887  
b. York Factory  
bap. 21 Aug 1825  
Bur. S.F.X.

md. 1852 - St. Boniface

Josephine Deslauriers  
11 May 1836-31 Dec 1905  
Bur: S.F.X.

Marie Plante  
b. 11 Apr 1832-

md.

Pierre Lavallee

4th Generation

(446200B)  
(1) Gilbert Todd  
13 Nov 1865 - 1938  
b. The Pas, Man.  
buried: Elie, Man.  
Claimed scrip 1885  
SFX, \$240.00  
446350B Denney Papers  
Glenbow

md. 8 Jan 1895  
SFX reg.

Cleophie Lavallee  
6 Jan 1872 - 1948  
b. SFX reg.  
Buried: Elie, Man.

5th Generation

(1) Edward Alfred Angus Todd  
b. 1 Dec 1895-  
d. 11 Mar 1979  
born: Elmbank, SFX reg.  
died: Camrose, Alta.  
buried: Holy Cross, Edmtn

md. 27 Oct 1925

Teresa Loretta McGreevy  
11 Feb 1905-10 Sep 1981  
b. SFX reg.  
Buried: Holy Cross, Edmtn

(2) Marie Claire "Clara" Todd  
(Marie Louise, according  
to SFX register)

(3) Marie "Mary" Eleanor Todd  
9 Feb 1898-4 Jan 1929

md. 22 Oct 1924  
Starbuck, Man. SFX reg  
Pierre Dauphinais

Note: no issue from  
(2) and (3) above.



# BERNICE EDNA TODD

Peacefully, on August 3, 2001, at the Kiwanis Care Centre in North Vancouver, our dear mother, grandmother and great-grandmother passed away at age 98.

Mother was born in St. Francois Xavier on April 5, 1903, daughter of Dora and Clarence B. Franklin. She was predeceased by her husband

of 44 years, Joseph Todd in 1974. She leaves to cherish her memory, two daughters, Lorraine Woods-Bavasah (Esmail), Winnipeg; Valerie Metz (Norman), West Vancouver; grandchildren, Jody Reaburn (Steve), Winnipeg, Jeff Woods (Jackie), Portage la Prairie, and Jacqui, Greg, and David Metz, Vancouver; great-grandchildren, Jennifer, David and Kevin Reaburn. She also leaves to mourn her passing, her sister Nellie Shirtliff and her brother Clarence Franklin (Irene) plus numerous nieces and nephews.

She was an honours graduate of Success Business College and taught for several years.

In 1930, she married Joseph Todd of Starbuck, MB. Together they farmed along the La Salle river for almost 40 years. They took a keen interest in the growth and development of their community and participated in numerous activities.

Mother was a very strong, capable person with a positive outlook on life. She will be remembered for her work as Secretary Treasurer of the Elm Bank S.D., her positions with the local co-op movement, the Manitoba Farmers Union, the CCF, and as manager of the Starbuck Credit Union. She worked tirelessly for her family and was always supportive of our well-being. Her grandchildren and great grandchildren held a

mother-in-law Neil McKay; brothers, Hugh, Robert (Bonnie), and daughter Patti; son of 44 years Betty; remembered by his wife of 71.

Bob will be lovingly remembered by his wife of 44 years Betty; remembered by his wife of 71.

Health Review Centre on Wednesday, August 8, 2001 at the age



PHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350 B

## 3rd Generation

## 4th Generation

## 5th Generation

James Todd

(1) Gilbert Todd

(4) Jean Joseph Todd

30 Sep 1899-24 Jan 1974

b. Starbuck, Man.

d. Winnipeg, Man.

md 1852

md 1895

Josephine Deslauriers

Cleophie Lavallee

md. 29 Nov 1930

Starbuck, Man

Bernice Edna Franklin

b. Headingley, Man.

(5) Bertha Rose Todd

b. 4 Jan 1903

Starbuck, Man.

d. 16 Apr 1996

md. 7 Jun 1928

Starbuck, Man.

Joseph Louis Adelarde Lavallee

b. 7 June 1903

St. Vital, Man.

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

etro-  
ed by his  
nel and  
uk: his  
and sister Mary  
ing the loss of  
rother John (Eileen,  
e) Schwenk, Pauline  
s and Lorraine (Denis)  
survived by many  
more so very proud to

**BERTHA ROSE  
EMMA LAVALLEE**  
(Née TODD)  
Peacefully, on Tuesday, April 16, 1996, Bertha Lavalée, aged 93 years, passed away at the St. Boniface General Hospital.

Funeral Service will be held on Thursday, April 18 at 2:00 p.m. in the St. Emile Roman Catholic Church, 556 St. Anne's Road, with Father René Peeters presiding.

In lieu of flowers, donations may be made to the St. Boniface Hospital.

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (continued)

446350C

2nd Generation

3rd Generation

4th Generation

5th Generation

James Todd

(1) Gilbert Todd

(6) Anne Delima Todd  
14 Jul 1904-6 Jun 1969  
b. Starbuck, Man.  
d. Winnipeg, Man.

md 1852

md 1895

Josephine Deslauriers

Cleophie Lavallee

*Alzabe*  
(7) Peter Todd  
b. 11 Aug 1906  
Starbuck, Man.  
  
md. 18 Oct 1937  
Fannystelle, Man.  
  
Blanche Marie Louise Hamel  
b. 12 Oct 1906-25 MAR 1990  
Fannystelle, Man.

(8) Victor George Augustine  
Todd  
b. 20 Apr 1908- 1989  
Starbuck, Man.  
  
md. 8 Feb 1937  
St. Mary's, Winnipeg  
  
Venice Aline Odile Roy  
b. 23 May 1917  
Elie, Man.



2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

James Todd

(1) Gilbert Todd

(9) Arthur Joseph "Archie"  
Todd

md 1852

md 1895

21 Jan 1911- May, 1982  
b. Starbuck, Man.  
buried: Elie, Man.

Josephine Deslauriers

Cleopie Lavallee

md. 1937  
St. Genevieve, Man.*ARIE JEANNE*  
Grace Carriere  
b. LaBroquerie, Man.  
(Apt. 134-261 Goulet St.  
St. Boniface, Man.)*died: MAR 17, 1990.*(10) "Lorne" Lawrence Todd  
b. 1910 -

md.

Ruth Green  
Vernon, B.C.(11) Agnes Todd  
b. 1912 -

md. 1937

Richard Desilets  
Elie, Manitoba

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350 E

2nd Generation

3rd Generation

4th Generation

5th Generation

James Todd

(1) Gilbert Todd

(12) Vernon Todd  
(Homer Denis Neville)  
b. 1913 -  
Sanford, Manitoba

md 1852

md 1895

Josephine Deslauriers

Cleopie Lavallee

<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
446350A (1) Edward Alfred Angus Todd	(1) Margaret "Peggy" Evelyn Todd 23 Mar 1927 b. Starbuck SFX Reg.	(1) Ann Elizabeth Emmett 2 Sept 1947 b. Wetaskiwin	(1) Kenneth Martin Seldon Herman 29 Mar 1968-
and	md. 22 Oct 1946	md. 7 Oct 1967	(2) Shanon Elizabeth Herman 5 Nov 1970
Teresa Loretta McGreevy	Norman Seldon Emmett Wetaskiwin  (Sheets 446350F to 446350I for extended family of above)	Kenneth Herman	(3) Shelley Lynne Herman 13 Jan 1972
		(2) John Edward Emmett 21 Mar 1949 b. Wetaskiwin  md. 22 Aug 1970  Catherine Yurkevich	(4) Jennifer Anne Herman 7 Dec 1972
		(3) Patrick Lawrence Emmett 8 Jul 1951 b. Wetaskiwin  md.	

5th Generation6th Generation

(Family of:  
(1) Margaret Todd  
and  
Norman Emmett  
cont'd.)

7th Generation

(4) Timothy Norman  
Joseph Emmett  
14 Jun 1952 -  
b. Wetaskiwin

md. 8 May 1976

Anne Hirsekorn

(5) Frances Mary Emmett  
30 Sept 1953 -  
b. Wetaskiwin  
md. 3 Jul 1976

Richard Worobec

8th Generation

(1) Patricia Dawn  
Emmett  
17 Apr 1977 -

Twins

(2) Shawn Timothy  
Emmett  
17 Apr 1977 -

(3) Carmen Anne  
Emmett  
22 Aug 1978-

(4) Steven Richard  
Emmett  
5 Nov 1979-

(1) Cory Richard  
Worobec  
31 Mar 1977-

(2) Justin Tyson  
Worobec  
19 Jul 1981-



<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
(1) Edward Alfred Angus Todd	(1) Margaret Todd	(6) Katherine Lucille Emmett 13 Dec 1955- b. Wetaskiwin	(1) Angela Kay Wedderburn 9 Aug 1979-
and	and	md. 1 Nov 1976	(2) Timothy Laurence Wedderburn 29 Jun 1981-
Teresa Loretta McGreevy	Norman Emmett	Gregory Wedderburn	
		(7) Michael Anthony Emmett 8 Nov 1957- b. Wetaskiwin	(1) Brendon Michael Emmett 13 Apr 1978-
		md. 13 Aug 1977	(2) Daniel Christopher Emmett 20 Jul 1979-
		Vera Dick	(3) Jeremy Edward Emmett 6 Jun 1981-
			(4) Ryan Nicholas Emmett 17 Mar 1983 -

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350 I

5th Generation

(1) Edward Alfred  
Angus Todd

and

Teresa Loretta  
McGreevy

6th Generation

*Reg*  
(1) Margaret Todd

*5108-552A Ave*  
and *510 304*  
*Wetaskiwin*

Norman Emmett

*AB*  
*TFA 013.*

(2) Ronald Edward  
Todd  
10 Oct 1928-  
11 Oct 1928

7th Generation

(8) Sheila Margaret  
Emmett  
7 Dec 1958 -  
b. Wetaskiwin

md. 20 Oct. 1977

Darwin Mantai

(9) Teresa Joan  
Emmett  
1 Feb 1960-  
b. Wetaskiwin

md. 21 May 1979

John Bain

8th Generation

(1) James Quinton  
Mantai  
21 May 1980-

(2) Cody Edmund  
Mantai  
22 Sep 1983-

(1) John Emerson Bain  
25 Jul 1983-

<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
(1) Edward Alfred Angus Todd	(3) Beatrice Todd 10 Nov 1929 - b. Starbuck SFX Reg.	(1) Phillip Edward Hartl 29 Jan 1952 - b. Aldergrove	(1) Trevor Todd Hartl 30 Jul 1975 -
and	md. 8 Sep 1951	md. 6 May 1973	(2) Jennifer Lynn Hartl 20 Aug 1978 -
Teresa Loretta McGreevy	Rudolph Hartl Aldergrove, B.C.	Linda Fletcher	(1) Douglas Hartle Jr. 2 Sep 1979 -
		(2) Douglas Rudolph Hartl 9 Dec 1953 - b. Aldergrove	(2) Nevada Rae Hartl 25 Apr 1981 -
		md. 21 May 1977	
		Darlene Lloyd	
		(3) Robert Joseph Hartl 24 Feb 1955 - b. Aldergrove	(1) Jannelle Lynn Hartl 8 Sep 1978 -
		md. 20 May 1978	(2) Jared Edward Hartl 12 Nov 1980 -
		Patricia Worth	

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350K

5th Generation

6th Generation

7th Generation

8th Generation

(3) Beatrice Todd

and

Rudolph Hartl

(4) Dennis Atholl  
Hartl  
16 Oct 1956 -  
b. Aldergrove, BC

md. 4 Sep. 1982

Mary Haberer

(5) David Thomas Hartl  
6 May 1958 -  
b. Aldergrove, BC

md. 21 Nov 1981

Joanne Rowen

(6) Gustav Kelly Hartl  
19 Dec 1961 -  
Aldergrove, BC

md. 5 Feb 1983

Brenda Hebert

(1) Serena Elizabeth  
Hartl  
12 Jan 1983-



5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

(4) Dorothy Maude Todd  
23 Feb 1932 -  
b. Starbuck  
SPX Reg.

md. 18 Aug 1956

Arnold Blue  
Eriksdale, Man.

(5) Teresa Marie May Todd  
30 Apr 1933 -  
b. Starbuck

md. 16 Jun 1956

William Rodden  
Aldergrove, BC

*Kelania, B.C.  
884 Aldergrove  
B.C.*

*VIN 2-7\**

(1) Barbara Joan Blue  
21 Sep 1958 -  
b. Eriksdale

md.

(2) Allan George Blue  
(adopted)  
15 Jan 1967 -  
b.

(1) Julie Marie Rodden  
25 Feb 1958 -  
b. Aldergrove

(2) William Edward Rodden  
10 Jun 1959 -  
b. Aldergrove

(3) Ronald Christopher  
Rodden  
11 Aug 1960 -  
b. Aldergrove

md. 14 Aug 1982

Christi Brown

(1) Jennifer Lynn  
Geraldine  
16 Mar 1980 -

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350M

5th Generation

6th Generation

7th Generation

8th Generation

(3) Teresa Todd

and

William Rodden

(4) Angela Heather  
Rodden  
22 Sep 1961 -  
b. Aldergrove

(5) Katherine "Kit"  
Teresa Rodden  
29 May 1962 -  
b. Aldergrove

(6) Kevin Gerard  
Rodden  
25 Aug 1964 -  
b. Aldergrove

(6) Geraldine Ann Todd  
20 Jul 1934-9 Sep 1934  
b. & d. Starbuck

(7) Catherine "Kay"  
Elaine Todd  
3 Oct 1936 -  
b. Starbuck  
Res. Edmonton  
(single)

*51e201-10135-120 ST.  
Ed-  
PSK 2A1.*

5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

- (8) Lucille Joan Todd  
28 Feb 1938 -  
Starbuck SFX Reg.

md. 7 Nov 1964

Thomas Moreau,  
Edmonton

*PROBATE 7624100,  
4414 ~~North~~  
85033*

- (1) Grant Thomas Moreau  
1 Apr 1965 -  
b. Edmonton

- (2) Joanne Denise  
Moreau  
23 May 1966 -  
b. Edmonton

- (3) Todd Joseph Moreau  
21 Nov 1967 -  
b. Edmonton

- (4) Gerard Edward  
Moreau  
23 Nov 1969 -  
b. Edmonton

- (5) Paula Catherine  
Moreau  
13 Jul 1971 -  
b. Edmonton

5th Generation

(4) Jean Joseph Todd  
30 Sep 1899-24 Jan 1974  
b. Starbuck  
d. Winnipeg  
  
md. 29 Nov 1930  
Starbuck  
  
Bernice Edna Franklin  
b. Headingly, Man.

6th Generation

(1) Shirley Lorraine  
Todd  
1 Aug 1932-  
b. Winnipeg  
  
md. 29 Dec 1952  
Hamilton, Ont.  
  
Ronald Woods  
24 Jan 1930 -  
Dissolved 8 Apr 1968

7th Generation

(1) Jody Lynn Woods  
12 Sep 1953-  
b. Winnipeg  
  
md. 30 Apr 1977  
  
(1) W. Joseph Halhead  
Dissolved May 84  
  
md. 30 Jun 1984  
Calgary  
  
(2)  
Steven Reaburn  
  
(2) Jeffery Jon Woods  
30 Sep 1954-  
b. Winnipeg  
  
md. 26 Apr 1980  
Winnipeg  
  
Gianna Owen

8th Generation

Jennifer Erin Reaburn  
19 Aug 1984-  
b. Calgary



5th Generation

- (5) Bertha Rose Todd  
4 Jan 1903 -  
b. Starbuck, Man.  
SFX Reg.
- md. 7 Jun 1928  
Starbuck
- Joseph Louis Adelarde  
Lavallee  
7 Jun 1903 -  
b. St. Vital, Man.

6th Generation

- (2) Valarie Joan Todd  
28 Apr 1935 -  
b. Starbuck
- md. 3 Aug 1957  
R.C. Winnipeg
- Norman Metz  
(Joseph Peter)  
13 Apr 1935 -
- (1) Patricia Marie  
Lavallee  
29 Apr 1929 -  
b. St. Boniface
- md. 24 Sep 1928  
St. Vital
- Joseph Marcel  
Labossiere  
16 Jul 1920 -  
b. Somerset, Man.

7th Generation

- (1) Jacqueline Erin  
Metz  
13 Dec 1960 -  
b. Pouce Coupe BC
- (2) Gregory Todd  
Metz  
7 Jun 1965 -  
b. Dawson Creek, BC
- (3) David Norman Metz  
1 Aug 1967 -  
b. Winnipeg, Man.
- (1) Paul Jules  
Labossiere  
1 Aug 1950 -  
b. St. Boniface
- md. 30 May 1970  
St. Boniface
- Susan Elizabeth  
Rogers  
22 Feb 1949 -  
b. Winnipeg

8th Generation

- (1) Nicole Labossiere  
14 Oct 1973 -  
b. Winnipeg
- (2) Danielle Labossiere  
18 Aug 1976 -  
b. Winnipeg
- (3) Lauren Labossiere  
7 Oct 1978 -  
b. Winnipeg

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

4463500

5th Generation

6th Generation

7th Generation

8th Generation

(1) Patricia Marie  
Lavallee

and

Joseph Marcel  
Labossiere

(2) David Labossiere  
15 Jun 1951 -  
b. St. Boniface

md. 30 Jun 1970  
St. Boniface

Jacqueline Susan  
Savage  
13 Dec 1951 -  
b. St. Boniface

(3) Richard Dennis  
Labossiere  
16 Feb 1953 -  
b. St. Boniface

md. 4 Feb 1978  
Winnipeg C.ofE.

Nora Kathryn Hunt  
14 Sep 1953 -  
b. St. Boniface

(1) Keith Labossiere  
29 Dec 1970 -  
b. St. Boniface

(2) Michelle Labossiere  
9 Feb 1974 -  
b. St. Boniface

(1) Lisa Dominique Labossiere  
10 Mar 1981 -  
b. Winnipeg

(2) Michael Brian Labossiere  
20 Mar 1983 -  
b. Winnipeg

5th Generation6th Generation7th Generation8th Generation

(1) Patricia Marie Todd

and

Joseph Marcel  
Labossiere(4) Lorraine Michelle  
Labossiere  
29 Sep 1956-  
b. St. Bonifacemd. 14 Nov 1981  
WinnipegRobert Morris  
12 Jan -  
b. England(5) Timothy Robert  
Labossiere  
18 Nov 1954 -  
b. St. Bonifacemd. Aug 1974  
St. BonifaceLouella  
b. 9 Jul 1953-  
Winnipeg(1) David Morris  
4 May 1982 -  
b. Mission, B.C.(1) Sherry Lynn Labossiere  
31 Dec 1974 -  
b. St. Boniface(6) Anne Delima Todd  
14 Jul 1904-6 Jun 1969  
b. Starbuck  
d. Winnipeg  
(single)

The Chapel Lawn Funeral Home is in care of arrangements. Phone 885-9715.

4463505

[illegible]

FAMILY OF GILBERT TODD AND CLEOPHIE LAVALLEE (cont'd)

446350T

<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
(8) Victor George Augustine Todd	Ila Audrey Todd	(3) David Miles Heesaker 29 May 1961 - b. Winnipeg <i>in Adelaide</i>	
and	and	(4) Valera Kathleen Heesaker 12 Jun 1972 - b. Winnipeg	
Venice Aline Odile Roy	Arthur William Heesaker		
	(2) Gilbert Wayne Joseph Todd 4 Jan 1940 - <i>Nov 4/07</i> b. Elie, Man.  md. 25 Jul 1964 Justice, Man.  Evelyn Outhwaite 22 Nov 1940 - b. Brandon, Man. <i>(Diane?)</i>	(1) Peggy Michelle Todd 13 May 1968 - b. Humboldt, Sask.  (2) Penny Venice Isobel Todd 13 Aug 1970 - b. Lanigan, Sask.  (3) Vicki Roberta Todd 17 Nov 1979 - b. Lanigan, Sask.	



<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>	<u>8th Generation</u>
(8) Victor George Augustine Todd	(3) Mary Maureen Venice Todd 29 Apr 1944 - b. Elie, Man.	(1) Tracey Lee Bustin 3 Apr 1971 - b. Victoria, BC	
and	md. 8 Aug 1970 Victoria, B.C.	(2) Lori Anne Bustin 24 Jan 1974 - b. Victoria, BC	
Venice Aline Odile Roy	Leonard Bustin 19 Nov 1938 - b. Watson, Sask.	(3) Leon Michael Bustin 24 Jan 1974 - b. Victoria, BC	Twins
(9) Arthur Joseph "Archie" Todd 21 Jan 1911 - May 1972 b. Starbuck bur. Elie, Man.	(1) Barrie John Todd 11 Feb 1961 - Adopted md. <i>DARLENE ? (fiance in 1990)</i>		
md. 1937 St. Genevieve, Man.	(2) Dana Rae Payment (foster child) md.	<i>1. Allison</i> <i>2. Michael</i>	
Grace Carriere <del>Coulet</del> Apt. 134-261 <del>Coulet St.</del> St. Boniface b. LaBroqueire, Man. <i>died - MAR 17-1990.</i>	Denise Legault		

5th Generation(10) "Lorne" Lawrence  
Todd

b. 1910 -

md.

Ruth Green  
Vernon, B.C.6th Generation

(1) Arlene Todd

md. Schimalfenic(?)

(2) Dianne Todd

md. Roger Olson  
(2nd marr.)

(3) Michelle Todd

(4) Geoffrey Todd

md. 1 son

7th Generation8th Generation(11) Agnes Todd  
b. 1912 -

md. 1937

Richard Desilets  
Elie, Man.(1) Ronald Desilets  
md. Anna Molgat  
6 children(2) Patricia Desilets  
(separated)  
2 girls(3) Colette Desilets  
md. Frank Holmes  
4 boys(4) Loretta Desilets  
(single)(5) Richard Desilets  
md. in Elie, Man.*Richard M. Desilets (Dallinger) 11 Lucien Todd  
b. 25 Nov 1992*

FAMILY OF NORMAN TODD AND MARIE APOLLINE DESLAURIERS

446400A

2nd Generation

Dr. William Todd  
and  
Elizabeth Dennet

3rd Generation

James Todd  
and  
Josephine Deslauriers

4th Generation

(7) Norman Todd  
9 Nov 1868-11 Oct 1947  
b.  
bur. SFX  
Claimed scrip  
1885 SFX \$160

md. 9 Sep 1889  
SFX Reg.

"Pauline"  
Marie Appoline  
Deslauriers  
b. 1879-10 Oct 1953  
bur. SFX

d/o Norbert  
Deslauriers &  
Marie Forbisher

(Forbisher ?)

d/o THOMAS F

+  
Sergeant Pilot

5th Generation

(1) Marie Alexis Todd  
4 Jan 1890-20 Mar 1892  
b. & bur. SFX  
Sponsors:  
Pierre Deslauriers  
Clotilde Deslauriers

(2) Eleanore Todd  
9 Jul 1891-11 Apr 1892  
b & bur. SFX  
Sponsors:  
Norbert Todd  
Josephine Morin

(3) Marie Laura Corinne Todd  
5 Feb 1893-13 Jan 1896

md. 25 Nov. 1913  
SFX

Louis Joseph Pierre Hogue  
s/o William Hogue  
& Virginie Lavalee

(4) Norman Jacques Todd  
2 Oct 1894-1 Feb 1915  
b. & Bur. SFX Reg.

*Norbert + Marie Del  
ABC 2-2-1913 F  
see.*

2nd Generation3rd Generation4th Generation5th Generation

(7) Norman Todd

and

Marie Appoline  
Deslauriers*Vic's family**GREG.**DARLENE**PATTI**JENNIFER**RENEE**LARUSSA**KERI-ANN**JANELLE**BRANDON**GREGORY**KYLE**TARA**(Maithe)*

(5) Marie Louise

Amanda Todd

27 Jun 1896-

*(EMMA)*

md. 11 Jan 1921

SFX

Alexander Pagee  
s/o Jean Baptiste  
Pagee & Caroline  
Lavalee

(6) Albert Ernest Todd

9 Jan 1898-18 Oct 1904

b. &amp; Bur. SFX

Sponsors:

Gilbert Todd

Cleophie Lavallee

(7) Louis Octave Todd

4 Sep 1899-7 Feb 1913

b. SFX Reg.

Sponsors:

Pierre Deslauriers

Marie Rose Morin

FAMILY OF NORMAN TODD AND MARIE APOLLINE DESLAURIERS (cont'd)

446400c

2nd Generation

3rd Generation

4th Generation

5th Generation

(7) Norman Todd

and

Marie Appoline  
Deslauriers

(8) Louis Adelarde  
Todd

14 Jul 1901-8 Jul 1937  
b. & Bur. SFX

md. 7 Feb 1927  
SFX

Marie Anne Stevenson  
d/o Phillipe Stevenson  
& Cecille Pagee



<u>4th Generation</u>	<u>5th Generation</u>	<u>6th Generation</u>	<u>7th Generation</u>
(7) Norman Todd	(8) Louis Adelarde Todd	(1) Paul Todd	
and	and	13 Aug 1931 -	
Marie Appoline	Marie Anne	b. SFX Reg.	
Deslauriers	Stevenson	Sponsors:	
		Emile Hogue	
		Stella Deslauriers	
		(2) Helene Todd	
		11 Feb 1933 -	
		b. SFX Reg.	
		Sponsors:	
		Donat Deslauriers	
		Irene Todd	
		(3) Cecille Todd	
		27 Jun 1934 -	
		b. SFX Reg.	
		Sponsors:	
		Michael Stevenson	
		Caroline Larocque	
	(9) Adrienne Todd		
	27 Feb 1903-20 Aug 1928		
	b. & Bur. SFX Reg.		
	Sponsors:		
	Louis Deslauriers		
	Agnes Vermette		

FAMILY OF NORMAN TODD AND MARIE APOLLINE DESLAURIERS (cont'd)

446400E

4th Generation	5th Generation	6th Generation	7th Generation
(7) Norman Todd	(10) Alexander Joseph Todd 18 Mar 1905-23 Apr 1978 b. SFX Reg. bur. Brookside Cem. Wpg. Sponsors: Alexander Todd Marie Anne McDougall	(1) Edna Adrienne Todd 15 Jul 1933 - b. md. 1 Aug 1952 <i>EUSTIN</i> <del>August</del> Ellert	<i>Michelle</i> 1. DEBRA BLAIN - + KRISTY <i>TSINI</i> 2. DONNA JAMES } KRISTINE + RANDY } ROBERT
and		(2) Robert Raymond Norman Todd 3 mar 1935 - b. md. 17 Apr 1964 Barbara Elenor Norburn, nee Edwards	(1)  (2)  (3) Lea Ellen Todd 16 Feb 1965 - b.
Marie Appoline Deslauriers	(11) Georgeline Todd 16 Mar 1907-7 Sep 1915 b. SFX Reg. Sponsors: Gabriel Todd Virginie Lavalee		

4th Generation

(7) Norman Todd

and

Marie Appoline  
Deslauriers5th Generation

(12) William Todd  
26 Feb 1909- Oct 1979  
b. SFX Reg.  
bur.  
Sponsors:  
Joseph Deslauriers  
Alice Pagee  
md. 24 Mar 1935

Stella Deslauriers  
d/o Wm. Deslauriers  
and Alice Pagee  
Dec 1916 (84)

(13) Irene Todd  
10 Jan 1911 -  
b. SFX Reg.  
Sponsors:  
Peter Hogue  
Corinne Todd

6th Generation

(1) <sup>ALICE</sup> Gerald Todd  
16 Oct 1935-  
b. SFX Reg.  
Sponsors:  
Marcel Robidoux  
Yvonne Deslauriers  
<sup>W. J. Chpt</sup> <sup>Vukosic</sup>  
<sup>Died - Apr 22/92</sup>  
(2) <sup>Bernice</sup> Todd <sup>Ruf</sup>  
14 Sep 1941 -  
b. SFX Reg. 661-1673  
Sponsors:  
Wm. Deslauriers  
Alice Pagee

(3) Ronald James Todd  
25 Dec 1947 -  
b. SFX Reg.  
Sponsors:  
Denis Delauriers  
Marie Delauriers

7th Generation

<sup>W. J. Chpt + Rick Mitenko</sup>  
<sup>Karen + Lawrence</sup>  
<sup>LISA + Paul</sup>  
<sup>Tracy + Daley + 1980</sup>

<sup>Dec 31</sup>  
<sup>1964</sup>  
<sup>Apr 27</sup>  
<sup>1970</sup>  
<sup>Oct 31</sup>  
<sup>1971</sup>

<sup>661-1167</sup>  
<sup>1976</sup>  
<sup>1973</sup>

<sup>Bernice Ruf</sup>  
<sup>Box 8, Exp 225, RR 3</sup>  
<sup>1004. RBC 2 ET.</sup>

# Ahnentafel of Mary Jane Morin

## --- 1st Generation ---

1. Mary Jane MORIN was also known as Marie Jeanne MORIN. She was baptised on 4 February 1873 at St.Boniface, Manitoba(*IBMS Index des Baptemes, Mariages et Sepultures* (La Societe Historique de Saint-Boniface).). She married Peter TODD, son of James TODD and Josephine DESLAURIERS, on 29 October 1889 at St.Francois Xavier, Manitoba, M-11, Pierre Todd, s/o the late James Todd and Josephine Deslauriers of SFX married 29 Oct 1889, Marie Jeanne Morin, d/o J. B. Morin and Josephthe Lucier of SFX, Pierre age 26 years born York Factory, Marie age 18 years born St.Boniface. (page 72)(SFXI-1834-1900 St.Francois Xavier Register Index, 1834-1900; compiled by Clarence Kipling , page 72, M-11.). She was buried circa 1958 at Stonewall, Manitoba(Charles D. Denney Papers, Glenbow Archives, Calgary, Alberta.). She died circa 1958 at Winnipeg, Manitoba(Charles Denney.).

## --- 2nd Generation ---

2. Jean Baptiste Comtois MORIN was born circa 1811 at Saskatchewan Valley(MBS Scrip Applications, Original White Settlers & Halfbreeds residing in Manitoba on 15 July 1870, RG15-19, C-14931.). He was born circa 1813; He was age 83 in 1896 (SFXI-1834-1900 , page 85, S-10.). He was born circa 1816; He was age 9 years in 1825 (St.Boniface Roman Catholic Registre des Baptemes, Mariages & Sepultures, 1825-1834, page 16, B-133, 134, 135.). He was baptised on 16 October 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), B-133, 134, 135, bt. 16 Oct 1825, Marie, age 14? years, Louis, age 12 years, Jean Baptiste, age 9 years, children of Etienne Comtois and Marguerite Sarcie, Gm: Marie: Helene Cameron, Gf: Louis: Leon Chenier, Gf: Jean Baptiste: Dominique Charon, J. N. Ev de Juliopolis. (page 16)(SB, B-125.). He married Marie LAFOURNAISE, daughter of Joseph LAFOURNAISE and Susanne LECLAIR, before 1843. He was enumerated in the census in 1843 at Red River Settlement. #411, Bapte. Morin, age , Ruperts Land, Protestant, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 daughter (-15), 3 total inhabitants, 2 horses, 1 mare, 1 ox, 3 cows, 2 calves. Lives with his Father. (1843 E.5/11) page 17(1843C RRS HBCA E5/11 1843 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/11, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 17.). He married Josephthe LUSSIER, daughter of Pierre Toussaint LUSSIER and Josephthe LACHEVRATIERE, on 11 August 1868 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba). He and Josephthe LUSSIER were enumerated in the census on 15 July 1870 at St.Boniface, Manitoba. Also in the family: Isabelle MORIN, Nancy MORIN, Cecile MORIN, Virginie MORIN, Napoleon MORIN, Etienne MORIN, and Josephine MORIN. #170-178, Baptiste Morin, St.Boniface, b. RR, age 58, s/o Etienne Morin, Met., mar., Brit., Fr HB, Cath.; Josephthe, 41, d/o Lussier; Isabelle, 24, d/o Baptiste Morin, single; Nancy, 23; Cecile, 19; Virginie, 16; Napoleon, 13; Etienne, 8; Josephine, 2. (p. 6)(1870C-MB 1870 Manitoba Census, National Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario, Microfilm Reel Number C-2170., #170-178, page 6.). He had a scrip application: on 6 July 1875 at St.Boniface, Selkirk, Manitoba.; Jean Baptiste Morin; St.Boniface; Selkirk; farmer; HB Head: myself and family; Born: 1810; Saskatchewan Valley; Father: Etienne Comtois Morin (French Cd) [was]; Mother: Marguerite Sarcy, an Indian [was]; French; Jean Baptiste Morin (x); 6 July 1875; Pierre Sutherland (x); farmer and Napoleon Morin (x); laborer(MBS, C-14931.). He died on 20 August 1896 at St.Francois Xavier, Manitoba, S-10, Jean Baptiste Morin, husband of Josephthe Lucier, died 20 Aug 1896, age 83 years, Present: Norbert Todd and Napoleon Morin. (page 85)(SFXI-1834-1900 , page 85, S-10.).

3. Josephthe LUSSIER was born in 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba)(MBS, C-14931.). She was baptised on 20 December 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba)(SB.). She married Joseph LAGIMONIERE, son of Jean Baptiste LAGIMONIERE and Marie Anne GABOURY, circa 1845. She married Jean Baptiste Comtois MORIN, son of Etienne Comtois dit MORIN and Marguerite SARCIE, on 11 August 1868 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba). She and Jean Baptiste Comtois MORIN were enumerated in the census on 15 July

1870 at St.Boniface, Manitoba. Also in the family: Isabelle MORIN, Nancy MORIN, Cecile MORIN, Virginie MORIN, Napoleon MORIN, Etienne MORIN, and Josephine MORIN. #170-178, Baptiste Morin, St.Boniface, b. RR, age 58, s/o Etienne Morin, Met., mar., Brit., Fr HB, Cath.; Josephite, 41, d/o Lussier; Isabelle, 24, d/o Baptiste Morin, single; Nancy, 23; Cecile, 19; Virginie, 16; Napoleon, 13; Etienne, 8; Josephine, 2. (p. 6)(1870C-MB, #170-178, page 6.). She had a scrip application: on 2 July 1875 at St.Boniface, Selkirk, Manitoba.; Josette Morin; St.Boniface; Selkirk wife of Baptiste Morin; farmer HB Head of Family: myself and family Born: 1825; St.Boniface; Father:Toussaint Lussier (Fr Cdn) deceased; Mother: Josette Chevriquiére (HB); French; 2 July 1875; Josette Morin (x); Louis Galarneau; St.Boniface; farmer; Joseph Letendre; St.Boniface; farmer(MBS, C-14931.).

— 3rd Generation —

4. Etienne Comtois dit MORIN was baptised on 17 February 1787 at St.Michel, Yamaska, Quebec(STMYI Index to St.Michel d'Yamaska, Quebec, 1727-1823 Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials.). He and Marguerite SARCIE were married according to the custom of the country circa 1808. He was employed by the North West Company between 1811 and 1821(NWC-L North West Company Ledger, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Winnipeg, Manitoba, F.4/32.). He married Marguerite SARCIE on 17 October 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), M-26, Etienne Comtois, son of the deceased Comtois and the deceased St.Georges, of the parish of [St.Michel d'Yamaska crossed out] [ on the bottom + Lanoraie] married Marguerite Sarcie, Present: Thimothee Dionne, Victor Chenier, J. N. Ev de Juliopolis. (page 17)(SB, page 17, M-26.). He was enumerated in the census in 1827 at Red River Settlement. #189, Lot \_\_, Etienne Morin, age 50, Roman Catholic, Canada, 1 married man, 1 woman, 1 son (+16), 2 sons (-16), 1 daughter (+15), 1 daughter (-15), 1 house, 1 stable, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2 calves, 1 carts, 1 canoe, 4 acres. (1827 E.5/1) [page 7](1827C RRS HBCA E5/1 1827 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/1, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 7.). He was enumerated in the census in 1828 at Red River Settlement. #\_\_, Lot 303, Etienne Morrin, age 52, Roman Catholic, Canada, 1 married man, 1 woman, 1 son (+16), 2 sons (-16), 1 daughter (+15), 1 daughter (-15), 1 house, 1 stable, 2 horses, 3 cows, 5 calves, 2 swine, 1 cart, 1 canoe, 7 acres. (1828 E.5/2) page 7(1828C RRS HBCA E5/2 1828 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/2, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 7.). He was enumerated in the census in 1829 at Red River Settlement. #\_\_, Lot \_\_, Etienne Morin, age 51, Roman Catholic, Canada, 1 married man, 1 woman, 1 son (+16), 2 sons (-16), 1 daughter (+15), 1 daughter (-15), 1 house, 1 stable, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 3 cows, 3 calves, 9 swine, 1 cart, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 1 canoe, 12 acres. (1829 E.5/3) page 10(1829C RRS HBCA E5/3 1829 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/3, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 10.). There is an unknown daughter added to the family. He was enumerated in the census in 1830 at Red River Settlement. #202, Etienne Morrin, age 53, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 woman, 2 sons (+16), 1 son (-16), 1 daughter (+15), 1 daughter (-15), 7 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 3 horses, 3 cows, 3 oxen, 3 calves, 5 pigs, 1 cart, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 1 canoe, 4 acres. (1830 E.5/4) page 10(1830C RRS HBCA E5/4 1830 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/4, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 10.). He was enumerated in the census in 1831 at Red River Settlement. #\_\_, Etienne Morin, age 62, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 sons (+16), 1 daughter (-15), 5 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 horse, 3 oxen, 4 cows, 2 calves, 9 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 1 cart, 1 canoe, 8 acres. (1831 E.5/5) page 10(1831C RRS HBCA E5/5 1831 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/5, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 10.). He was enumerated in the census in 1832 at Red River Settlement. #296, Etienne Morin, age 63, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 sons (+16), 1 daughter (-15), 5 total inhabitants, 1 house, 2 stables, 1 barn, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 2 bulls, 4 cows, 2 calves, 4 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 1 cart, 1 canoe, 8 acres. (1832 E.5/6) page 13(1832C RRS HBCA E5/6 1832 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/6, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 13.). He was enumerated in the census in 1833 at Red River Settlement. #\_\_, Etienne Morin, age 64, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 3 sons (+16), 1 daughter (-15), 6 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 barn, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 1 bull, 4 cows, 2 calves, 4 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 carts, 1 canoe, 5 acres. (1833 E.5/7) page 13(1833C RRS HBCA E5/7 1833 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/7, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 13.). He was enumerated in the census in 1835 at Red River Settlement. #359, Etienne Morin, age 61 [sic], Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 son (+16), 1 daughter (-15), 4 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 barn, 1 horse, 1 mare, 2 oxen, 5 cows, 7 calves, 8 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 carts, 1 canoe, 9 acres. (1835 E.5/8) page 15(1835C RRS HBCA E5/8 1835 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/8, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 15.). He



was enumerated in the census in 1838 at Red River Settlement. #381, Etienne Morin, age 64, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 son (+16), 1 daughter (+15), 4 total inhabitants, 1 house, 2 mares, 3 oxen, 3 cows, 2 calves, 4 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 carts, 1 canoe, 9 acres. (1838 E.5/9) page 22(1838C RRS HBCA E5/9 1838 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/9, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 22.). He was enumerated in the census in 1840 at Red River Settlement. #403, Etienne Morin, age 66, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 son (-16), 1 daughter (-15), 4 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 barn, 2 horses, 2 mares, 1 ox, 2 cows, 2 calves, 5 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 carts, 1 canoe, 8 acres. (1840 E.5/10) page 20(1840C RRS HBCA E5/10 1840 Census of the Red River Settlement, HBCA E5/10, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives, 200 Vaughan Street, Winnipeg, MB R3C 1T5, Canada., page 20.). He was enumerated in the census in 1843 at Red River Settlement. #414, Etienne Morin, age 69, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 total inhabitants, 1 house, 2 stables, 1 barn, 1 ox, 3 cows, 1 calf, 3 pigs, 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 carts, 1 canoe, 10 acres. (1843 E.5/11) page 17(1843C RRS HBCA E5/11, page 17.). He was buried on 6 June 1861 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), S-9, Etienne Comtois dit Morin, d. 5 Jun 1861, bu. 6 Jun 1861, age 90, Witnesses: Pierre Laval and Gonzague Ayot, [...] ptre. (page 19)(St. Boniface Roman Catholic Church, Manitoba, Canada, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials 1860-1875 Extractions, Compiled by Rosemary Rozyk, page 19, S-9.). He died on 6 June 1861 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), at age 74(St.Boniface - Rozyk, page 19, S-9.).

5. Marguerite SARCIE was born circa 1787; age 38 (SB, B-131.). She was born circa 1788; She was age 80 years in 1868 (St.Boniface - Rozyk, page 119, S-14.). She and Etienne Comtois dit MORIN were married according to the custom of the country circa 1808. She was baptised on 16 October 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), B-131, Marguerite, woman of Etienne Comtois, bt. 16 Oct 1825, age 38 years, Gm: Angelique Cris, J. N. Ev de Juliopolis. (page 16)(SB, page 16, B-131.). She married Etienne Comtois dit MORIN, son of Antoine GILBERT dit Comtois and Marie LAPORTE dit St.George, on 17 October 1825 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), M-26, Etienne Comtois, son of the deceased Comtois and the deceased St.Georges, of the parish of [St.Michel d'Yamaska crossed out] [ on the bottom + Lanoraie] married Marguerite Sarcie, Present: Thimothee Dionne, Victor Chenier, J. N. Ev de Juliopolis. (page 17)(SB, page 17, M-26.). She died on 3 May 1868 at Pointe-a-Groutte, (Manitoba)(St.Boniface - Rozyk, page 114, S-14.). She was buried on 5 May 1868 at St.Boniface, (Manitoba), S-14, Marguerite of the nation of Sarcis, widow of Etienne Comtois dit Morin, buried, 5 May 1868, died day before yesterday at pointe a Groutte, age about 80 years, Present: Louis Galarneau and Charles Genthon, J. A. J. LeFloch ptre O.M.I. (page 114)(St.Boniface - Rozyk, page 114, S-14.).

6. Pierre Toussaint LUSSIER was also known as LUCIER(1831C RRS HBCA E5/5, page 9.). He was born on 1 November 1796 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec(Charles Denney.). He married Joseph LACHEVRATIERE, daughter of Joseph LACHEVRATIERE and Indian woman, circa 1823. He was enumerated in the census in 1831 at Red River Settlement. #\_, Toussaint Lucier, age 34, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 daughters (-15), 4 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 canoe, 1 acre. (1831 E.5/5) page 9(1831C RRS HBCA E5/5, page 9.). He was enumerated in the census in 1832 at Red River Settlement. #243, Toussaint Lucier, age 35, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 daughters (-15), 4 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 cow, 1 calf, 3 pigs, 1 canoe, 1 1/2 acres. (1832 E.5/6) page 11(1832C RRS HBCA E5/6, page 11.). He was enumerated in the census in 1833 at Red River Settlement. #\_, Toust. Lucier, age 36, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 son (-16), 2 daughters (-15), 5 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 barn, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 1 calf, 2 pigs, 1 canoe, 3 acres. (1833 E.5/7) page 10(1833C RRS HBCA E5/7, page 10.). He was enumerated in the census in 1835 at Red River Settlement. #286, Tousst. Lucier, age 37, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 1 son (-16), 2 daughters (-15), 5 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 cow, 2 calves, 10 pigs, 1 canoe, 3 acres. (1835 E.5/8) page 12(1835C RRS HBCA E5/8, page 12.). He was enumerated in the census in 1838 at Red River Settlement. #318, Tousst. Lucier, age 40, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 2 sons (-16), [...] total inhabitants, 1 ox, 2 cows, 3 calves, 4 pigs, 4 acres. (1838 E.5/9) page 19(1838C RRS HBCA E5/9, page 19.). He was enumerated in the census in 1840 at Red River Settlement. #333, Tousst. Lucier, age 42, Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 3 sons (-16), 1 daughter (-15), 6 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 mare, 1 ox, 1 cow, 5 calves, 3 pigs, 1 canoe, 4 acres. (1840 E.5/10) page 17(1840C RRS HBCA E5/10, page 17.). He was enumerated in the census in 1843 at Red River Settlement. #349, Tousst. Lucier, age 42 [sic], Canada, Catholic, 1 married man, 1 married woman, 4 sons (-16), 1 daughter (+15), 7 total inhabitants, 1 house, 1 stable, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 calf, 3 pigs, 5 sheep, 4 acres. (1843 E.5/11) page 14(1843C RRS HBCA E5/11, page 14.). He died in May 1870 at age 73(Charles Denney.).

7. Josephte LACHEVRATIERE was also known as Josephte LACHEVROTIEREQUE(SB, B-474.). She was born in 1808(1870C-MB, #199, page 7.). She was born in 1815 at North West(MBS, C-14930.). She married Pierre Toussaint LUSSIER, son of Christophe LUSSIER and Josephte MESSIER, circa 1823. She was enumerated in the census on 15 July 1870 at St.Boniface, Manitoba. Also in the family: Antoine LUCIER, Felix LUSSIER, and Alexandre LUCIER. #199-202, Josephte Lussier, St.Boniface, b. Canada, age 62; d/o Lacherotiere, Met., widow, Brit., Fr HB, Cath.; Antoine, b. RR, 19, s/o Suzanne Lussier, single; Felix, 13; Adelaide, 25; absent. (p.7)(1870C-MB, #199-202, page 7.). She had a scrip application: on 14 December 1875 at Ste.Agathe, Provencher, Manitoba.; Lussier, Josephte; HB Head: myself, husband and family (Ste.Agathe) Pembina, Pembina, U.S.; formerly of St.Boniface; widow of Toussaint Lussier; farmer; b. 1815, NWT; Father: Joseph Lachevratiere (French Cdn) was father; Mother: (Indian) was mother; French; Josephte Lussier; 14 Dec 1875; John Gaudry (x) farmer; Amable Lussier (x) farmer(MBS, C-14930.).

— 4th Generation —

8. Antoine GILBERT dit Comtois married Marie LAPORTE dit St.George, daughter of Pierre LAPORTE and Marie-Angelique CHARBONNEAU, on 26 January 1784 at Berthierville, Quebec(Mary McClammy Research, n.d.).

9. Marie LAPORTE dit St.George married Antoine GILBERT dit Comtois, son of Etienne-Louis GILBERT and Marie-Genevieve BOUCHER, on 26 January 1784 at Berthierville, Quebec(Mary McClammy Research.).

12. Christophe LUSSIER married Josephte MESSIER on 21 November 1791 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec(Charles Denney.).

13. Josephte MESSIER married Christophe LUSSIER, son of Christophe LUSSIER and Marie Reine DESMARETS, on 21 November 1791 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec(Charles Denney.).

14. Joseph LACHEVRATIERE and Indian woman were married according to the custom of the country before 1808.

15. Indian woman and Joseph LACHEVRATIERE were married according to the custom of the country before 1808.

— 5th Generation —

16. Etienne-Louis GILBERT was born on 24 November 1730 at Ile Dupas, Quebec(DGFQ Jette, Rene, *Dictionnaire Genealogique des Familles du Quebec des Origines a 1730* (Montreal, Quebec, Canada: University of Montreal Press, 1983), page 497.). He married Marie-Genevieve BOUCHER, daughter of Francois BOUCHER and Genevieve JOLY, on 20 September 1756 at Berthier, Quebec(DNCF *Dictionnaire National des Canadiens-Francais Tome I & II* Gabriel Drouin, editor (revised 1985; Siege Social, 4184, rue St-Denis, Montreal, Canada: l'Institut Genealogique Drouin, 1979), page 576.).

17. Marie-Genevieve BOUCHER was born on 13 September 1726 at Berthier, Quebec(DGFQ, page 140.). She was baptised on 21 September 1726 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC Tanguay, Cyprien, *Dictionnaire Genealogique des Familles Canadiennes* (28 Felsmere Avenue, Pawtucket, Rhode Island 02861-2903: Quintin Publications, 1996 reprint), Volume 2; page 377.) (DGFQ, page 140.). She married Etienne-Louis GILBERT, son of Louis GILBERT dit Comtois and Anne JACQUES, on 20 September 1756 at Berthier, Quebec(DNCF, page 576.).

18. Pierre LAPORTE married Marie-Angelique CHARBONNEAU, daughter of Pierre CHARBONNEAU and Marguerite SENEAL, on 18 January 1752 at St-Sulpice, Quebec(DNCF, page 762.).

19. Marie-Angelique CHARBONNEAU was born on 23 May 1726 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 227.). She was baptised on 24 May 1726 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 227.). She married Pierre LAPORTE, son of Pierre LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges and Marie-Anne HAN, on 18 January 1752 at St-Sulpice, Quebec(DNCF, page 762.).

24. Christophe LUSSIER married Marie Reine DESMARETS, daughter of Pierre DESMARETS and Elisabeth LEDUC, on 5 February 1759 at Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 875.).

25. Marie Reine DESMARETS married Christophe LUSSIER, son of Paul LUSSIER and Marie Josephite TRUTEAU, on 5 February 1759 at Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 875.).

— 6th Generation —

32. Louis GILBERT dit Comtois lived at Ste-Madeleine, Besancon, Franche-Comte, (Doubs)(DGFQ, page 497.). A contract for the marriage to Anne JACQUES was signed on 19 April 1722 Notary Dubreuil(DGFQ, page 497.). He married Anne JACQUES, daughter of Louis JACQUES and Antoinette LEROUX, on 22 April 1729 at Charlesbourg, Quebec(DGFQ, page 497.).

33. Anne JACQUES was born on 24 April 1706 at Bourg-Royal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 588.). She was baptised on 25 May 1706 at Charlesbourg, Quebec(DGFQ, page 588.). A contract for the marriage to Louis GILBERT dit Comtois was signed on 19 April 1722 Notary Dubreuil(DGFQ, page 497.). She married Louis GILBERT dit Comtois, son of Louis GILBERT and Marie LAGOU, on 22 April 1729 at Charlesbourg, Quebec(DGFQ, page 497.). She died on 2 June 1789 at St-Cuthbert, Quebec, at age 83.

34. Francois BOUCHER was born circa 1688(DGFQ, page 138.). He married Genevieve JOLY, daughter of Pierre JOLY dit Delbec and Genevieve TERILLON OR TESSIER, on 29 August 1712 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 2; page 377.) (DNCF, page 151.) (DGFQ, page 140.).

35. Genevieve JOLY was baptised on 8 February 1693 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 5; page 15.) (DGFQ, page 604.). She married Francois BOUCHER, son of Charles BOUCHER and Marguerite-Agnes PELLETIER, on 29 August 1712 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 2; page 377.) (DNCF, page 151.) (DGFQ, page 140.).

36. Pierre LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges was born on 30 April 1678 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFQ, page 651.). He was baptised on 24 May 1678 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFQ, page 651.). A contract for the marriage to Marie-Anne HAN was signed on 23 July 1703 Notary Adhemar(DGFQ, page 651.). He married Marie-Anne HAN, daughter of Francois HAN OR JANHAN dit Chausse and Marie-Madeleine PREUNIER, on 27 July 1703 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 651.). He died on 6 September 1751 at Lavaltrie, Berthier, Quebec, at age 73.

37. Marie-Anne HAN was born at St-Sulpice, Quebec(DGFQ, page 556.). She was baptised on 8 January 1688 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 556.). A contract for the marriage to Pierre LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges was signed on 23 July 1703 Notary Adhemar(DGFQ, page 651.). She married Pierre LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges, son of Jacques LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges and Nichole DUCHESNE, on 27 July 1703 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 651.).



38. Pierre CHARBONNEAU was born on 1 January 1698 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 226.). He was baptised on 1 January 1698 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 226.). A contract for the marriage to Marguerite SENEAL was signed on 1 July 1721 Notary Tailhandier(DGFQ, page 227.). He married Marguerite SENEAL, daughter of Etienne SENEAL and Petronille MILLOT, on 1 July 1721 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 227.).

39. Marguerite SENEAL was born on 26 December 1702 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1043.). She was baptised on 27 December 1702 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1043.). She married Pierre CHARBONNEAU, son of Jean CHARBONNEAU and Francoise BEAUCHAMP, on 1 July 1721 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 227.). A contract for the marriage to Pierre CHARBONNEAU was signed on 1 July 1721 Notary Tailhandier(DGFQ, page 227.).

48. Paul LUSSIER married Marie Josephite TRUTEAU, daughter of Charles TRUTEAU and Marie Madeleine LOISEL, on 11 July 1735 at Longueuil, Quebec(Charles Denney.).

49. Marie Josephite TRUTEAU married Paul LUSSIER, son of Christophe LUSSIER and Catherine GAUTIER, on 11 July 1735 at Longueuil, Quebec(Charles Denney.).

50. Pierre DESMARETS married Elisabeth LEDUC, daughter of Pierre Charles LEDUC and Marie Madeleine VIEL, on 18 July 1740 at Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 397.).

51. Elisabeth LEDUC married Pierre DESMARETS, son of Paul DESMARETS and Marguerite FONTAINE, on 18 July 1740 at Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 397.).

--- 7th Generation ---

64. Louis GILBERT

65. Marie LAGOU

66. Louis JACQUES was baptised on 23 April 1664 at St-Michel, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme)(DGFQ, page 588.). A contract for the marriage to Antoinette LEROUX was signed on 16 May 1688 Notary Gilles Rageot(DGFQ, page 588.). He married Antoinette LEROUX, daughter of Francois LEROUX dit Cardinal and Marie RENAUD, on 17 May 1688 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 588.). He was buried on 22 February 1735 at Charlesbourg, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 316; Volume 4, page 572.).

67. Antoinette LEROUX was born on 27 July 1669 at Beauport, Quebec(DGFQ, page 720.). She was baptised on 28 July 1669 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 720.). A contract for the marriage to Louis JACQUES was signed on 16 May 1688 Notary Gilles Rageot(DGFQ, page 588.). She married Louis JACQUES, son of Nicolas JACQUES and Marie SOYER, on 17 May 1688 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 588.). She was buried on 21 April 1739.

68. Charles BOUCHER died at Berthier, Quebec(DGFQ, page 138.). He was born on 4 April 1658 at Quebec, Quebec,

Quebec(DGFQ, page 136.). He was baptised on 7 April 1658 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 72.) (DGFQ, page 136.). He married Marguerite-Agnes PELLETIER, daughter of Francois PELLETIER dit Antaya and Marguerite-Madeleine MORISSEAU, on 7 May 1685 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 72.) (DGFQ, page 888.). He was buried on 10 August 1728 at Berthier-en-haut, Quebec(DGFQ, page 138.).

69. Marguerite-Agnes PELLETIER was baptised on 30 August 1666 at Sillery, Quebec(DGFQ, page 888.). She married Charles BOUCHER, son of Francois BOUCHER and Florence GAREMAN, on 7 May 1685 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 72.) (DGFQ, page 888.).

70. Pierre JOLY dit Delbec lived at Bruges, Flandre, Belgique(DGFQ, page 604.). He was born circa 1651; age 30 in 1681, at Berthier-en-haut (DGFC, Volume 1, page 173; Volume 3, page 306.) (DGFQ, page 604.). He married Genevieve TERILLON OR TESSIER, daughter of Nicolas TERILLON OR TESSIER and Barbe GAUVRE (or Jeanne Veriot), on 4 July 1673 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 173; Volume 3, page 306.) (DGFQ, page 604.). He died before 29 October 1720 at Ile Dupas, Quebec(DGFQ, page 604.).

71. Genevieve TERILLON OR TESSIER lived at St-Nurel, Troyes, Champagne, (Aube)(DGFQ, page 604.). She was born circa 1653; age 28 years in 1681 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 173; Volume 3, page 306.). A contract for the marriage to Francois LEFAY was signed on 4 October 1672 Notary Becquet, annulled(DGFQ, page 604.). She married Pierre JOLY dit Delbec, son of Armand DELBEC and Jeanne FEZIER, on 4 July 1673 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 173; Volume 3, page 306.) (DGFQ, page 604.). A "sage-femme" in 1730(DGFQ, page 604.).

72. Jacques LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges was baptised on 5 March 1627 at Noce, Mortagne, Perche, (Orne)(DGFQ, page 650.). He married Nichole DUCHESNE, daughter of Francois DUCHESNE and Marie ROLET OR NOLET, on 23 August 1657 Notary Saint-Pere(DGFQ, page 650.). He married Nichole DUCHESNE, daughter of Francois DUCHESNE and Marie ROLET OR NOLET, on 3 September 1657 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 650.). He died before 11 September 1702 at Contrecoeur, Quebec(DGFQ, page 650.). LAPORTE (ST-GEORGES) Jacques Laporte, born 1621, dit St-Georges originated from the Parish of Noce, in Perche near Bellesme, married at Montreal in 1657 to Nicole Duchesne, born 1641. 36; Bk.I, Pg.347(YACT Olivier, Reginald L., *Your Ancient Canadian Ties* (P. O. Box 368, Logan, Utah 84321: The Everton Publishers, Inc., 1972), page B187.).

73. Nichole DUCHESNE was born circa 1636; age 30 in 1666 and 1667, 40 years in 1681 (DGFQ, page 650.). She married Jacques LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges, son of Jacques LAPORTE and Marie HAMELIN, on 23 August 1657 Notary Saint-Pere(DGFQ, page 650.). She married Jacques LAPORTE dit Saint-Georges, son of Jacques LAPORTE and Marie HAMELIN, on 3 September 1657 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 650.). She died after 27 July 1703 at Contrecoeur, Quebec(DGFQ, page 650.).

74. Francois HAN OR JANHAN dit Chausse lived at St-Jean-du-Moutierneuf, Poitiers, Poitou, (Vienne)(DGFQ, page 556.). He was born circa 1661; age 24 years in 1685 (DGFQ, page 556.). He married Marie-Madeleine PREUNIER, daughter of Nicolas PREUNIER and Antoinette LEGRAND, on 5 November 1685 at Repentigny, Quebec(DGFQ, page 556.). He died before 27 July 1703 at St-Sulpice, Quebec(DGFQ, page 556.).

75. Marie-Madeleine PREUNIER was born circa 1670; age 10 years in 1681 (DGFQ, page 952.). She married Francois HAN OR JANHAN dit Chausse, son of Gaspard HAN OR JANHAN and Martine VOGLET, on 5 November 1685 at Repentigny, Quebec(DGFQ, page 556.).

76. Jean CHARBONNEAU was baptised on 3 November 1662 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 115.).



(DGFQ, page 226.). He married Marie-Jeanne PICARD, daughter of Pierre PICARD and Jeanne SEDERAY, on 15 July 1686 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, no children(DGFQ, page 226.). He married Francoise BEAUCHAMP, daughter of Jean BEAUCHAMP dit Le Petit and Jeanne LOISEL, on 9 November 1688 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 226.). He married Catherine CHAUDILLON, daughter of Antoine CHAUDILLON and Marie BOUCHER, on 19 September 1700 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 3, page 1.) (DGFQ, page 226.). A contract for the marriage to Catherine CHAUDILLON was signed on 19 September 1700 Notary Cusson(DGFQ, page 226.). He died in January 1730 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec, at age 67.

77. Francoise BEAUCHAMP was baptised on 3 November 1672 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 60.). She married Jean CHARBONNEAU, son of Olivier CHARBONNEAU and Marie GRENIER, on 9 November 1688 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 226.). She died on 1 March 1700 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, at age 27(DGFQ, page 226.). She was buried on 1 March 1700 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 226.).

78. Etienne SENECAI was born circa 1672; age 9 years in 1681 (DGFQ, page 1043.). He married Petronille MILLOT, daughter of Jacques MILOT OR MILHAULT dit Laval and Jeanne HEBERT, on 22 April 1694 at Varennes, Quebec(DNCF, page 1229.) (DGFQ, page 1043.). He was buried on 20 June 1733(DGFC, Volume 1, page 546.).

79. Petronille MILLOT was baptised on 24 December 1671 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 815.). A contract for the marriage to Jacques HERY was signed on 20 October 1691 Notary Adhemar, annulled(DGFQ, page 815.). She married Etienne SENECAI, son of Adrien SENECAI and Jeanne LECOMTE, on 22 April 1694 at Varennes, Quebec(DNCF, page 1229.) (DGFQ, page 1043.). She was buried on 5 November 1758(DGFC, Volume 1, page 546.).

96. Christophe LUSSIER was born on 15 September 1673 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 746.). He was baptised on 3 October 1673 at Boucherville, Quebec(DGFQ, page 746.). He was engaged in the West on 15 September 1694(DGFQ, page 746.). He married Catherine GAUTIER, daughter of Jean GAUTIER and Jeanne PETIT, on 12 November 1696 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 876.).

97. Catherine GAUTIER married Christophe LUSSIER, son of Jacques LUSSIER and Catherine CLERICE, on 12 November 1696 at Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec(DNCF, page 876.).

98. Charles TRUTEAU married Marie Madeleine LOISEL, daughter of Joseph LOISEL and Jeanne LANGLOIS, on 17 November 1710 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 1308.).

99. Marie Madeleine LOISEL was baptised on 22 March 1694. She married Charles TRUTEAU, son of Etienne TRUTEAU and Adrienne BARBIER, on 17 November 1710 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 1308.).

100. Paul DESMARETS. A contract for the marriage to Marguerite FONTAINE was signed on 23 April 1715 Notary Tetro(DNCF, page 396.).

101. Marguerite FONTAINE. A contract for the marriage to Paul DESMARETS was signed on 23 April 1715 Notary Tetro(DNCF, page 396.).

**102.** Pierre Charles LEDUC married Marie Madeleine VIEL, daughter of Pierre VIEL and Marie Madeleine TROTTIER, on 22 June 1710 at Batiscan, Quebec(DNCF, page 803.).

**103.** Marie Madeleine VIEL married Pierre Charles LEDUC, son of Antoine LEDUC and Jeanne FAUCHEUX, on 22 June 1710 at Batiscan, Quebec(DNCF, page 803.).

*--- 8th Generation ---*

**132.** Nicolas JACQUES married Marie SOYER. He died on 1 May 1681 at St-Michel, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme)(DGFQ, page 588.). He was buried on 1 May 1681 at St-Michel, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme)(DGFQ, page 588.).

**133.** Marie SOYER married Nicolas JACQUES. She was born circa 1622; age 54 in 1676 (DGFQ, page 588.). She died on 5 September 1676 at St-Michel, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme), age 54 years(DGFQ, page 588.). She was buried on 5 September 1676 at St-Michel, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme)(DGFQ, page 588.).

**134.** Francois LEROUX dit Cardinal lived at Senille, Chatellerault, Poitiers, Poitou(DGFQ, page 720.). He was born circa 1637 at Senille, Poitiers; age 30 in 1666, 44 years in 1681 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 386.). A contract for the marriage to Marie RENAUD was signed on 18 October 1668 Notary Becquet(DGFQ, page 720.). He married Marie RENAUD, daughter of Jean RENAUD and Catherine GAUTHIER, on 25 October 1668 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 386.) (DGFQ, page 720.). He died on 20 October 1691 at Hotel-Dieu, Quebec, Quebec, Quebec, age 66 years(DGFQ, page 720.). LEROUX Francois Leroux, dit Cardinal, born 1637, son of Jean and of Jeanne Leblanc, of Senille, Diocese of Poitiers, married at Quebec on 25 October 1668 to Marie Renaud, born 1639, daughter of Jean and of Catherine Gauthier, of St-Marceau, Diocese of Orleans. Marie died at Charlesbourg on 1 March 1709.' 36; Bk.I; Pg.386 30m; Bk.I; Pg.113(YACT, page B207-A208.).

**135.** Marie RENAUD was born circa 1637; age 44 in 1681 (DGFQ, page 720.). A contract for the marriage to Francois LEROUX dit Cardinal was signed on 18 October 1668 Notary Becquet(DGFQ, page 720.). She married Francois LEROUX dit Cardinal, son of Jean LEROUX and Jeanne LEBLANC, on 25 October 1668 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 386.) (DGFQ, page 720.). She died on 27 February 1709 at Bourg-Royal, Quebec, age 80(DGFQ, page 720.). She was buried on 1 March 1709 at Charlesbourg, Quebec(DGFQ, page 720.).

**136.** Francois BOUCHER lived at St.Langis, Mortagne, Orne(DGFC, Volume 2, page 373.). He was baptised on 22 November 1617 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.). He married Florence GAREMAN, daughter of Pierre GAREMAN and Madeleine CHARLOT, on 3 September 1641 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 71; Volume 2, page 373.) (DGFQ, page 136.). He died between 26 May 1672 and 18 November 1678 at Sillery, Quebec(DGFQ, page 136.).

**137.** Florence GAREMAN was born circa 1629 at of, Baigneaux, Soissons(DGFC, Volume 2, page 373.). She married Francois BOUCHER, son of Marin BOUCHER and Julienne BARIL, on 3 September 1641 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 71; Volume 2, page 373.) (DGFQ, page 136.). She died between 23 July 1686 and 21 November 1689 at Sillery, Quebec(DGFQ, page 136.).

**138.** Francois PELLETIER dit Antaya was born circa 1635 at St.Pierre, de Galardon, Chartres(DGFC, Volume 1, page 470; Volume 6, page 275.). He married Dorothee AMERINDIENNE in 1660(DGFQ, page 888.). He married Marguerite-Madeleine MORISSEAU, daughter of Julien MORRISSEAU and Anne BRELANCOUR, on 26 September 1661 at Sillery, Quebec(DGFQ, page

887-888.). He was Engageuse Ouest 01-08-1688 on 1 August 1688(DGFQ, page 887-888.). He died between 14 May 1690 and 9 July 1697 at Dautray, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 470; Volume 6, page 275.) (DGFQ, page 889.).

139. Marguerite-Madeleine MORISSEAU lived at St-Pierre, Roye, Montdidier, Amiens(DGFQ, page 888.). She was born circa 1637; age 24 years in 1666, 37 years in 1681 (DGFQ, page 888.). She married Francois PELLETIER dit Antaya, son of Nicolas PELLETIER and Jeanne VOISY, on 26 September 1661 at Sillery, Quebec(DGFQ, page 887-888.). She was engaged in the West on 1 August 1688(DGFQ, page 888.). She died on 15 December 1707 at Hotel-Dieu, Quebec, Quebec, Quebec, age 70(DGFQ, page 888.).

140. Armand DELBEC married Jeanne FEZIER.

141. Jeanne FEZIER married Armand DELBEC.

142. Nicolas TERILLON OR TESSIER married Barbe GAUVRE (or Jeanne Veriot).

143. Barbe GAUVRE (or Jeanne Veriot) married Nicolas TERILLON OR TESSIER.

144. Jacques LAPORTE married Marie HAMELIN on 7 June 1626 at Noce, Mortagne, Perche, (Orne)(DGFQ, page 650.).

145. Marie HAMELIN married Jacques LAPORTE on 7 June 1626 at Noce, Mortagne, Perche, (Orne)(DGFQ, page 650.).

146. Francois DUCHESNE married Marie ROLET OR NOLET(DGFQ, page 650.).

147. Marie ROLET OR NOLET married Francois DUCHESNE(DGFQ, page 650.).

148. Gaspard HAN OR JANHAN married Martine VOGLET.

149. Martine VOGLET married Gaspard HAN OR JANHAN.

150. Nicolas PREUNIER lived at St-Leu, Amiens, Picardie, (Somme)(DGFQ, page 952.). He was also known as Nicolas PRUNIER OR PREUNIER dit Picard(DGFQ, page 952.). He was born circa 1641; age 40 years in 1681 (DGFQ, page 952.). He was a soldier of the LaNoraye company of the Carignan regiment in September 1665(DGFQ, page 952.). He lived at Contrecoeur, Quebec(DGFQ, page 952.). A contract for the marriage to Marie-Louise BARDOU was signed on 22 September 1669 Notary Becquet, annulled(DGFQ, page 952.). He married Antoinette LEGRAND, daughter of Jean LEGRAND and Nicole PION, on 3 October 1669 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 952.). He died before 27 June 1691 at Lavaltrie, Quebec(DGFQ, page 952.). Cause of death: He was killed by the Iroquois before 27 June 1691 at Lavaltrie, Quebec(DGFQ, page 952.).

151. Antoinette LEGRAND lived at St-Jean d'Eu, Dieppe, Rouen, Normandie(DGFQ, page 952.). She was born circa 1651; age 30 in 1681 (DGFQ, page 952.). She married Nicolas PREUNIER, son of Jean PREUNIER and Adrienne DENAULT, on 3 October

1669 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 952.). She married Thomas NEVEU on 20 June 1693 at Contrecoeur, Quebec, no children(DGFQ, page 847.). A contract for the marriage to Thomas NEVEU was signed on 28 August 1693 Notary Pierre Menard(DGFQ, page 847.). She died on 21 November 1701 at Boucherville, Quebec, age 50 years(DGFQ, page 847.). She was buried on 22 November 1701 at Boucherville, Quebec(DGFQ, page 847.).

**152.** Olivier CHARBONNEAU was a miller(DGFQ, page 225.). He was born circa 1611 at Marans, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime); age 35 in 1666, 52 in 1667, 70 in 1681 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 115.) (DGFQ, page 225.). He married Marguerite ROY before 1656(DGFQ, page 225.). He married Marie GRENIER circa 1656 at Marans, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime)(DGFQ, page 225.). He immigrated on 20 September 1659 to Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 225.). He was buried on 20 November 1687 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, age 80 years(DGFC, Volume 1, page 115.) (DGFQ, page 225.). He died on 20 November 1687 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec(DGFQ, page 225.). Olivier Charbonneau -- 'Charbonneau, in France, means coal merchant. In Canada, it calls to mind a generous ancestor, a father of numerous and remarkable descendants. Olivier Charbonneau first saw the light of day at Marans, the center of present-day Charente-Maritime, in the arrondissement and diocese of La Rochelle. Marans goes hand and hand with marine and maritime. From this small island of limestone, situated near la Sevre Niortaise in the middle of the Poitevin marsh on the boundary of the Vendee Olivier Charbonneau could make his way to La Rochelle, a journey of 21 kilometers, by the old canal which still opens on the Atlantic.

'The English had built a chateau at Marans. Henri IV, the French King from the south, took possession of it in 1588. And Louis XIII had it razed in 1638 during the time when Olivier was still young. Cardinal Richelieu, named general superintendent for navigation and commerce, began the task of fortifying Marans. In 1643 the citizens of Marans decided to drain their immense marshland. A church from the thirteenth and the fourteenth centuries may still be found there. Olivier Charbonneau certainly ate the eggs laid by the local hens, a breed called Marans, famous for dark reddish-brown large eggs with thick shells.

'Why did ancestors Olivier Charbonneau, Simon Cardinal and Pierre Gouget, today Goyer, leave this land of their ancestors to go to New France in 1659? Because to come to the Saint-Lawrence Valley at that time, was a ticket to a better life.

#### 'WITH THE HELP OF JEANNE MANCE

'Olivier Charbonneau, widower of Marguerite Roy, was remarried about 1656 to Marie Grenier, from Marans. The new couple had a little girl named Anne.

'In the spring of 1659, Olivier, a manual laborer, decided to improve his lot in life by going to New France. He probably made his way to La Rochelle in the middle of May. A whole group of men like himself wanted to leave as soon as possible on the vessel Le Saint-Andre. The price of the passage had been set at 50 livres a person but the owners raised the ante to 175 livres plus a special charge for provisions and baggage. There was an endless delay while the stranded passengers sought a solution to their problem.

'The cost of the passage for the majority of the engages had to be paid on the ship's return. The Charbonneaux, who could not pay cash, sought out Jeanne Mance in order to beg her to get them out of their dilemma. Before the royal notary De Montreau, in a note made at La Rochelle on 5 June 1659, Olivier promised to repay Mance the money loaned for the price of his passage and that of his wife and child, within two years. In addition, Jeanne Mance agreed to provide their food during the passage. In order to protect the Charbonneaux's clothing, she even went so far as to pay for a chest, a sturdy box bought from Daniel Guroy, for thirty one livres twelve sols. Olivier would at least pay for the freight of the chest and its contents. If the Charbonneaux left their beautiful country behind, they also left behind their poverty! Ten years later on 10 November 1669, Olivier received a receipt from Jeanne Mance indicating that he had paid his debt. Thus, Olivier, Marie, and Anne came to Canada, but they were not at the end of their troubles.

#### 'A PERILOUS CROSSING

'The passengers aboard Le Sainte-Andre had to wait until July before setting sail. Living at La Rochelle for weeks at his own expense was not conducive to Olivier's peace of mind. Some charitable friends were sometimes able to provide food and shelter. After the signing of their contract on 5 June, did the group from Marans live ashore or did the old ship, with a capacity of 300 tons, serve as a floating hostel? There should have been ample space for a hundred people, since its tonnage allowed it to cram 300



human beings between its decks. The 107 passengers made up a little more than one-third of its capacity, but tonnage cannot be equated with human misery.

'The festival of Saints Peter and Paul, 29 June, was the day of their first departure. Barely one league out of port, the ship encountered a storm, lost her rudder and had to return. On 2 July, the gates of the harbor opened again to the high seas and they were off.

'Plato said that there are three types of men: the living, the dead and seamen. As reported by E.-Z. Massicotte, this large wooden hulk had served as a naval hospital ship for two years without undergoing a quarantine inspection, and became infected. She was barely at sea when the contagion was discovered as it spread to some of those on board. With courage, Jeanne Mance herself endured the dangers of the plague and nursed the sick. Eight to ten bodies were thrown into the sea, often unweighted. Food was dangerously low; first the eggs ran out, then the fowl, then the sheep and the calves brought on board alive. Water especially was in short supply. It was a nightmare for two months. Nearing the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador, they found salvation. They could get potable water, catch fish and breathe the air of the new country. At this latitude, the prevailing winds are from west to east. Thus, sailing ships had trouble navigating towards Canada but they could always return to France with ease.

'The French sails were hauled down before Quebec on the evening of 7 September, the vigil of the Nativity of Marie. Those arriving, about 130, stated Father Jerome Lalemant in the *Journal des Jesuites*, brought the contagious fever with them which spread to several people in the country, resulting in some deaths. Nothing special was reported on the Charbonneaux. Their next stage, the last, was to get to Ville-Marie.

#### 'AT VILLE-MARIE

'In Quebec, some of the immigrants were lodged in the Magasin de Montreal, a type of warehouse where merchandise and articles destined for Ville-Marie were stored. Did Olivier Charbonneau accompany the first known contingent which debarked at Montreal on 29 September 1659? Probably so, but there is no proof.

'Who received the Charbonneau family in Montreal? As a guess, one might name Jean Tavernier dit Laforest, gunsmith and respected bachelor, settled in New France since 1653. For what reason did this companion of the heroic Dollard des Ormeaux, make a hand written will on 17 April 1660, in case of death, in favor of Jean Milot and Olivier Charbonneau? According to Marcel Trudel, Tavernier must have known the Charbonneau family intimately during their first winter at Montreal to will them a part of his land at Saint-Pierre.

'On 4 October 1660, Andre Charly dit Saint-Ange leased a piece of land to Olivier Charbonneau for one year. The lessor promised lodging in town for the Charbonneau family. Olivier took care of the two pigs, the cow, the fourteen hens, the rooster and the thirteen chickens. He seeded, harvested and then paid his rent with twelve minots of peas and ten of oats. Charbonneau received eighty-for livres for spending the winter. The Saint-Ange land was located somewhere between the present-day rues Champlain and Maisonneuve, as far out as Duplessis.

'On 25 August 1662, Olivier Charbonneau occupied twelve square arpents of land between Mathurin Thibodeau and Marguerite Bourgeoys's land. In France at this time, a domain of twelve arpents was a fief; in Canada, it was but a handful of land! On 15 September 1663, Olivier sold this concession made by 'monsieur the gouverneur of the said island'. Thibodeau came forth as the purchaser for the sum of ten livres. One month later on 29 October, Charbonneau committed himself to a farm lease with Pierre Dagenais. Remuneration was set at twelve minots of wheat, due in the autumn of 1664.

'In 1666 and 1667, the Charbonneau family lived near Pierre Rapin, not far from the seminary of Sulpiciens. He had three arpents under cultivation, but no cattle. In January 1668, Olivier was brought to court because he was in debt for two minots of wheat to Jacques Lemoyne. Almost by force, twelve livres were extracted from him. On 10 January, the powerless Olivier acknowledged the debt before the notary.

'Finally, on 12 July 1671, the surgeon Gilbert Guillaume dit Villars, sold fifty arpents of land to Charbonneau on which there was an old building and an unappraised house. His neighbors were Claude Bourgouin and Prudent Bougret dit Dufort.



'The Charbonneau story, stretching from 1668 to 1675, leaves us with an appetite for more. Olivier owned no domestic animals in 1667. How did he live? Historian Faillon comes to our aid by reporting a judgement of M. d'Alleboust dated 20 December 1668. 'A mill was built on the water of the Saint-Laurent river, which was the property of Olivier Charlonneau & Pierre Dagenets.' This mill was situated at Pointe-aux Trembles. Thus we learn that Olivier worked at the trade of miller.

#### 'ON THE ILE OF JESUS

'Francois Berthelot, secretary of the king, obtained the seigneurie of l'ile Jesus from Jean Talon in 1670. He gave a league in length to the Jesuits, and another part to the sisters of the Congregation of Notre-Dame. On 24 April 1675, Berthelot, because he had money, offered his island to Msgr de Laval in exchange for that of Orleans, with an additional 25,000 livres. The deal concluded, the Seminary of Quebec began the task of inspecting the island through the person of Denis Roberge. In the same autumn, it was decided to continue to cultivate the 45 arpents of land already in use, to utilize the shed with its 330 sheaves of wheat and the barn with its 600 bales of hay. To this end, Pierre Boucher de Grosbois hire Guillaume Labelle and Olivier Charbonneau as farmers on 29 October 1675.

'Together, the son-in-law and the father-in-law must pay the owner in kind, 60 minots of wheat and 20 minots of peas each year. The seminary furnished 4 draft oxen, some hens and some tools. This three-year arrangement terminated prematurely in 1676.

'On 22 January 1676, Olivier, a citizen of the Ile de Jesus, obtained 30 arpents of land on the Saint-Francois Coast on the Ile de Montreal, facing east of Longueuil. He resold this property to Antoine Dufresne on 27 May 1679. When Dufresne terminated his lease, Pierre de Vanchy took it over. On 29 June 1680, de Vancy, in his turn, withdrew by paying 3 minots of peas and 2 minots of wheat.

'During this time where did Charbonneau earn his living? Probably in the vicinity of the seminary's farm. On 15 February 1680, reported Abbot Noel Baillargeon, Olivier received land from the seminary on the Ile de Jesus. At last, our colonist found his own permanent home and stability. The census in the winter of 1681 credited this pioneering family with 1 gun, 4 head of cattle, 6 arpents under cultivation and its owner with 70 years.

#### 'FIVE BRANCHES FROM THE OLD TREE

'Olivier Charbonneau and Marie Grenier produced five branches. All their children were baptized at the church of Notre-Dame de Montreal, with the exception of Anne.

'All five children survived, contracted marriages and became the small trees of a large descendancy.

'Guillaume Labelle, son of Jean and of Marie Loue, originally from Saint-Benoit d'Hebertot, Normandy, conquered the heart of Anne Charbonneau and married her on 23 November 1671 at Montreal. They settled on the Ile de Jesus and raised a dozen children. The Curate Antoine Labelle (1833-1891), deputy minister for colonization under Mercier, was the descendant of Anne Charbonneau.

'Anne Picard, daughter of Pierre Picard, a native of Dieppe and of Jeanne Sederay, was born at Varennes in 1671. She married Jean Desroches at the age of fifteen at Boucherville but it was a short marriage. Jean was buried at Pointe-aux-Trembles on 23 August 1687. It was then that the young widow met Joseph Charbonneau, who married her on 8 January 1688. Eleven times they union was blessed. Joseph tried his luck in the fur trade by going out to the high country on 22 July 1698. History does not tell us what success he may have had but we do know that he was buried at Saint-Francois, on the Ile de Jesus, on September 1722.

'The godson of Jean Milot, Jean Charbonneau, was the first to marry a Picard, on Marie-Jeanne. Jean Charbonneau and Marie-Jeanne declared their mutual fidelity at Boucherville on 15 July 1686 before Abbot Pierre De Caumont. But alas! the bride was laid to rest on 8 November 1687. One year later, Jean was remarried to Francoise Beauchamp, daughter of Jean Beauchamp dit Le Petit Beauchamp and of Jeanne Loisel. More fortunate, this couple raise four children. But Francoise died at the dawn of the year 1700. On 19 September of the same year, Catherine Chaudillon married Jean to continue the rearing of his young children and gave him two other sons. Catherine, the widow of Francois Neveu, Sieur de Lemon, and mother of a young girl born at Sorel in 1689, was the

daughter of Antoine Chaudillon, a soldier in the Carignan regiment and of the Canadian Marie Boucher. Jean Charbonneau, miller, died at Varennes in January 1730.

'Elisabeth Charbonneau had Elisabeth Gobinet as her godmother on 11 July 1664. At the age of fifteen she met Andre Sire, a Poitevin who arrived in Canada in 1668 as a roof slater and day laborer. Their wedding took place at Saint-Francois, Ile de Jesus, at the end of 1679. Elisabeth and Andre became the parents of four boys and one girl. Andre was one of the numerous victims who fell to the Iroquois attack of 1689. Elisabeth was then remarried to ancestor Joseph Barbeau dit Poitevin at Lachenaie on 12 June 1690. Eight Charbonneau-Barbeau children were raised with those from the first marriage. 'Michel Charbonneau inherited his first name from Michel Moreau, his godfather. He signed on as a voyageur to the West in 1688, and then married Marguerite Denoyon on 12 November 1692 at Sainte-Famille-de-Boucherville. Marguerite was the sister of Jacques Denoyon, who was married before a Protestant minister on 14 February 1704 at Deerfield, Massachusetts to Abigail-Marguerite Stebbens. The family of Michel and Marguerite was composed of fourteen brothers and sisters. Among their descendants, we find Toussaint Charbonneau, a fifth generation voyageur, explorer, interpreter, and husband of, among others, an American Indian, Sacajawea, La Lanotiere. Toussaint worked for the North-West Company, the American Fur Company and the government of the United States for thirty-five years. His life is an epic and a legend. Toussaint was born at Boucherville on 2 March 1767, from the marriage of Jean-Baptiste Charbonneau and Marguerite Deniau.

'The death certificate of ancestor Olivier Charbonneau, signed by the Sulpicien Father Francois Seguenot, was placed in the registry of Pointe-aux-Trembles, on 21 November 1687. His brother-in-law Pierre Goyer, husband of Louise Grenier, always a friend, originally from Marans, was there as a witness. The certificate indicates that Olivier was 80 years old.

'On 4 October 1688 at Lachenaie, Marie Grenier was married a second time to Nicolas Bourgeois dit Le Grand Picard, widower of Claire Carpentier, who also had died in November 1687. Ancestress Marie Grenier was buried at Lachine on 2 December 1701, in the presence of the following witnesses: her sister Michelle Grenier, widower of Simon Cardinal and Jean Chevalier.

#### 'ADDITION

'There was another Charbonneau family, that of Jean and Elisabeth Aboire dit Tringue. These immigrants, married in France, of unknown origin, settled at Charlesbourg about 1683 and added nine children to the population, eight of whom were girls. Their son Jean, baptized on 6 July 1695, became the husband of Agathe Chausse on 14 February 1719 at Lachine and was the father of four girls and four boys. He has descendants in the regions of Soulanges and Vaudreuil.

#### 'FAMILY NAME VARIATIONS

'Charbonneau has the following recorded variations: Carbonneau, Carbonnel, Charbamo, Charboneau, Charbronneau, Cherboneau, Coalman, Cole, Coleman, Sharbino, Sharbono, Sherbino, and Saint-Louis'(Thomas LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors in no series* (n.p.: n.pub., n.d.), Volume 10, Chapter 6.,).

**153.** Marie GRENIER was born circa 1626; age 49 in 1666, age 43 in 1667, 54 years in 1681 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 115.) (DGFQ, page 225.). She married Olivier CHARBONNEAU circa 1656 at Marans, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime)(DGFQ, page 225.). She immigrated on 29 September 1659 to Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 225.). She married Nicolas BOURGEOIS on 4 October 1688 at Lachenaie, Quebec(DGFQ, page 151.). She was buried on 2 December 1701 at Lachine, Quebec, age 74 years(DGFC, Volume 1, page 115.) (DGFQ, page 151.).

**154.** Jean BEAUCHAMP dit Le Petit was baptised on 8 May 1644 at Ste-Marguerite, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime)(DGFQ, page 60.). A contract for the marriage to Jeanne LOISEL was signed on 14 November 1666 Notary Basset(DGFQ, page 60.). He married Jeanne LOISEL, daughter of Louis LOISEL and Marguerite CHARLOT, on 23 November 1666 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 60.) (DNCF, Volume 1, page 68.). He was buried on 4 May 1700 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec. He died on 4 May 1700 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec, at age 56.

155. Jeanne LOISEL was born on 24 July 1649 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.). She was baptised on 24 July 1649 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.). A contract for the marriage to Julien AVERTY was signed on 1 May 1666 Notary Nicolas de Mouchy, annulled(DGFQ, page 740.). A contract for the marriage to Jean BEAUCHAMP dit Le Petit was signed on 14 November 1666 Notary Basset(DGFQ, page 60.). She married Jean BEAUCHAMP dit Le Petit, son of Michel BEAUCHAMP and Marie ROULLET, on 23 November 1666 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 60.) (DNCF, Volume 1, page 68.). She was buried on 4 October 1708 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 60.).

156. Adrien SENEAL lived at Benouville, Le Havre, Rouen, Normandie(DGFQ, page 1043.). He was born circa 1619; age 62 in 1681 (DGFQ, page 1043.). He married Guillemette ROLLEVILLE circa 1648 at Benouville, Le Havre, Rouen, Normandie(DGFQ, page 1043.). He married Jeanne LECOMTE circa 1669 at Trois-Rivieres or France(DGFQ, page 1043.). He died on 19 August 1688 at Varennes, Quebec, age 68 years(DGFQ, page 1043.). He was buried on 20 August 1688 at Boucherville, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1043.). From Olivier: 'SENEAL Adrien Senacal of Rouen, in Normandy, was married prior to 1654 to Guillemette Rolleville. His wife was Jean Lecomte. Jeanne died on 10 February 1694 and Adrien died at Boucherville on 19 Aug 1688. 36; Bk.I; Pg.546'(YACT.).

157. Jeanne LECOMTE was born circa 1637; age 44 years in 1681, of unknown origin (DGFQ, page 1043.). She married Adrien SENEAL circa 1669 at Trois-Rivieres or France(DGFQ, page 1043.). A contract for the marriage to Jean GUILLOU was signed on 22 October 1688 Notary Moreau(DGFQ, page 546.). She married Jean GUILLOU on 8 January 1689 at Boucherville, Quebec(DGFQ, page 546.). She died on 10 February 1694 at Varennes, Quebec, age 55 years(DGFQ, page 546.). She was buried on 10 February 1694 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 546.).

158. Jacques MILOT OR MILHAULT dit Laval lived at Crouzille, Maine(DNCF, page 955.). He was born circa 1632; age 34 in 1667, 40 in 67, 30 in 1681 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 434.) (DGFQ, page 815.). He immigrated on 16 November 1653 to Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 815.). A contract for the marriage to Jeanne HEBERT was signed on 5 March 1660 Notary Basset(DGFQ, page 815.). He married Jeanne HEBERT, daughter of Augustin HEBERT dit Jolicoeur and Adriane DUVIVIER, on 7 March 1660 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 434.) (DNCF, page 955.) (DGFQ, page 815.). He died on 15 August 1699 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec, age 80 years(DGFQ, page 815.). He was buried on 16 August 1699 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 815.). MILOT (MILHEAU) Jacques Milot dit Laval, born 1632, arrived in Canada in 1653 from Croyzille-Au-Main, France, son of Gabriel and of Julienne Philippot, married at Montreal on 7 March 1660, to Jeanne Hebert, born 1647, daughter of Augustin and of Adriane DuVivier. Jacques died 4 November 1699 and his wife died 25 March 1687. 36; Bk.I, Pg.434; 5: Pg.13(YACT, p.236A..).

159. Jeanne HEBERT was born circa 1647; age 19 in 1666, 20 years in 1667, 25 years in 1681, 40 years in 1687 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 434.) (DGFQ, page 562.). A contract for the marriage to Jacques MILOT OR MILHAULT dit Laval was signed on 5 March 1660 Notary Basset(DGFQ, page 815.). She married Jacques MILOT OR MILHAULT dit Laval, son of Gabriel MILOT and Julienne PHELIPPOT, on 7 March 1660 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 434.) (DNCF, page 955.) (DGFQ, page 815.). She was buried on 25 March 1687 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 815.) (DGFC, Volume 1, page 434.).

192. Jacques LUSSIER was also known as LHUISSIER(DGFQ, page 746.). He lived at Paris(DGFQ, page 746.). A contract for the marriage to Charlotte LAMARCHE was signed on 22 September 1669 Notary Becquet(DGFQ, page 746.). He married Charlotte LAMARCHE on 30 September 1669 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 746.). A contract for the marriage to Catherine CLERICE was signed on 11 October 1671 Notary Becquet(DGFQ, page 746.). He married Catherine CLERICE, daughter of Pierre CLERICE and Marie LEFEBVRE, on 12 October 1671 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DNCF, page 876.). He was enumerated in the census in 1681 at Varennes, Quebec, age 35(DGFQ, page 746.). He was buried on 12 June 1713 at Sorel, Quebec(DGFQ, page 746.).

193. Catherine CLERICE lived at St.Sulpice, Paris(DGFQ, page 746.). A contract for the marriage to Jacques LUSSIER was signed



on 11 October 1671 Notary Becquet(DGFQ, page 746.). She married Jacques LUSSIER, son of Jacques LUSSIER and Marguerite DARMINE, on 12 October 1671 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DNCF, page 876.). She was enumerated in the census in 1681. age 28(DGFQ, page 746.). She died on 1 March 1715(DGFQ, page 746.). She was buried on 2 March 1715 at Varennes, Quebec(DGFQ, page 746.).

**194.** Jean GAUTIER was also known as Jean GAULTIER(DNCF, page 876.). He lived at Saintes, Saintonge(DNCF, page 556.). He was also known as ROMAIN(DNCF, page 556.). He married Jeanne PETIT, daughter of Nicolas PETIT and Marie POMPONNELLE, on 26 November 1671 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DNCF, page 556.).

**195.** Jeanne PETIT married Jean GAUTIER, son of Gabriel GAUTIER and Jeanne CHARDAVOUENNE, on 26 November 1671 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DNCF, page 556.).

**196.** Etienne TRUTEAU was also known as TRUDEAU(DNCF, page 1309.). He lived at Notre-Dame-de-Cogne, La Rochelle, Aunis(DNCF, page 1309.). He was a master carpenter(DNCF, page 1309.). He married Adrienne BARBIER, daughter of Gilbert BARBIER and Catherine DE LA VAU, on 10 January 1667 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 1309.).

**197.** Adrienne BARBIER married Etienne TRUTEAU, son of Francois TRUTEAU and Catherine MATINIER, on 10 January 1667 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 1309.).

**198.** Joseph LOISEL was born on 25 November 1654 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.). He was baptised on 25 November 1654 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.). He married Jeanne LANGLOIS, daughter of Honore LANGLOIS and Marie PONTONNIER, on 7 April 1682 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 867.). He died on 9 June 1724 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec, at age 69(DGFQ, page 740.). He was buried on 10 June 1724 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.).

**199.** Jeanne LANGLOIS was born in 1664. She married Joseph LOISEL, son of Louis LOISEL and Marguerite CHARLOT, on 7 April 1682 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 867.). She was buried on 23 February 1719.

**200.** Paul DESMARETS married Marie TETRO, daughter of Louis TETRO and Nathalie LANDREAU, on 13 October 1681 at Champlain, Champlain, Quebec(DNCF, page 396.).

**201.** Marie TETRO married Paul DESMARETS, son of Jacques DESMARETS and Marie Marthe LAPORTE, on 13 October 1681 at Champlain, Champlain, Quebec(DNCF, page 396.).

**202.** Pierre FONTAINE lived at St-Laurent des Orgerils, Orleans, Orleanais(DNCF, page 496.). He was also known as BIENVENU(DNCF, page 496.). A contract for the marriage to Marguerite ANTIAUME was signed on 15 April 1692 Notary Basset(DNCF, page 496.).

**203.** Marguerite ANTIAUME lived at St-Nicolas-des-Champs, Paris, Ile-de-France(DNCF, page 496.). A contract for the marriage to Pierre FONTAINE was signed on 15 April 1692 Notary Basset(DNCF, page 496.).

204. Antoine LEDUC lived at Louvetot, Rouen, Normandie(DNCF, page 801.). A contract for the marriage to Jeanne FAUCHEUX was signed on 17 February 1682 Notary Roy(DNCF, page 801.).
205. Jeanne FAUCHEUX lived at Huisseau-sur-Mauves, Orleans, Orleanais(DNCF, page 801.). A contract for the marriage to Antoine LEDUC was signed on 17 February 1682 Notary Roy(DNCF, page 801.).
206. Pierre VIEL lived at St-Eustache, Paris, Ile-de-France(DNCF, page 1339.). He married Marie Madeleine TROTTIER, daughter of Jean-Baptiste TROTTIER and Genevieve LAFOND, on 18 January 1687 at Batiscan, Quebec(DNCF, page 1339.).
207. Marie Madeleine TROTTIER was born circa 1670; age 11 in 1681 (DGFQ, page 1092.). She married Pierre VIEL, son of Louis VIEL and Anne BERNARD, on 18 January 1687 at Batiscan, Quebec(DNCF, page 1339.). She married Jean DESRANLOT, son of Jacques DESRANLOT and Jeanne DURINCOT, on 21 August 1698 at Batiscan, Champlain, Quebec(DNCF, page 399.). She was buried on 22 May 1747.

--- 9th Generation ---

268. Jean LEROUX
269. Jeanne LEBLANC
270. Jean RENAUD married Catherine GAUTHIER.
271. Catherine GAUTHIER married Jean RENAUD.
272. Marin BOUCHER was born in 1589 at Langy, Mortagne, Riv. St.Charles(DGFC, Volume 1, page 71.). He married Julienne BARIL, daughter of Jean BARIL and Raouline CRETE OR CRESTE, on 7 February 1611 at St-Langis, Mortagne, Orne(DGFC, Volume 1, page 71.) (DGFQ, page 136.). He married Perrine MALLET, daughter of Pierre MALLET and Jacqueline LIGER, between 1628 and 1629 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume 4, page 61-68.) (DGFQ, page 136.). He died on 29 March 1671 at Chateau-Richer, Quebec(DGFQ, page 135.). 'Marin Boucher of St-Langid-les-Mortane, Perche, born 1589 married at St-Jean-Mortagne on 7 February 1611 to Julienne Baril. Eight children were born at St-Langis, of which Francois, baptized on Tuesday 22 November 1617. Francois married at Quebec on 3 September 1641 to Florence Gareman, daughter of Pierre and of Madleine Charlot, of Bagne in the neighborhood of Vic-Sur-Aisne, near Sousson(YACT, page 32B.).
- "Marin Boucher
- "Seven and a half centuries ago, the royal troops of France with Blanche de Castille at their head, regent of the country until her son Louis IX attained his majority, captured the imposing fortress of the castle of Belleme and took possession of the county of Perche. The Duc d'Alencon, brother of Phillippe VI, had obtained this territory earlier, but in 1525, the region was returned once and for all to the French crown.
- "A century passed: Then around 1633 there was great activity. Robert Giffard and Noel Juchereau were recruiting for New France. They searched the wooded hills around their small village, (from whence would come the celebrated strong-muscled, dappled gray work horse) and tried to convince the men and their relatives to follow them to Canada. Giffard must have been very persuasive since he succeeded in enlisting the following: the family of Jean Guyon, mason; the family of Zacharie Cloutier, carpenter; Henry Pinguet, Marin and



Gaspard Boucher, and many others who had verbal contracts of indenture and even some who made private agreements. The contract of Guyon and Cloutier, full of precise details, were signed before notary Roussel on 14 March 1634. The two to them were committed for 5 years to Giffard "up to the point of leaving in order to make, by the grace of God, the aforementioned colony the country of New France."

#### "LE PERCHE

"What is this country from whence came the greatest number of first families to be established in Canada in 1634? A brochure published in 1974 entitle *Le Perche des Canadiens* gives us precise information on the subject. The name Perche disappeared from the administrative divisions of France two centuries ago, but it still exists as a geographical region to the west of the Paris basin; between Normandy to the north, Maine to the west, the Vendomois to the south and the Beauce to the east.

"This province is vividly contrasted from the neighboring regions by its terrain. Erosion carved the countryside into numerous valleys and its large forest is one of the water sources for western France. Numerous rivers and tributaries drain into the Seine and the Loire. The coast of lower Normandy is fed by sources deep in its wooded crests.

"The introduction of Christianity into the Perche seems to date from the 5th century. After the difficult period of Norman invasions, the Perche was organized and developed with the help of its seigneurs. Monasteries were founded everywhere, but then the Hundred Years War weighed heavily on the countryside. Castles and villages were destroyed and but few Roman churches remained. After the conflict, the villagers left the forest and built a new town on the other side of the ruins which they designated the old bourg. Around the middle of the 15th century, the people of Perche started to farm again. With the advent of an iron and weaving industry, the villagers resumed a way of life long since forgotten. The country scarcely changed in the 17th century, except that agriculture and the crafts of artisans could not employ the expanding population. Increased knowledge of the New World, a taste for independence, and, perhaps for some of them, the idea of converting the native people, hastened their departure.

#### "TOWARDS NEW FRANCE

"Before enlisting his people, Robert Giffard, son of Guillaume, sieur de la Tour and trumpeter at Autheuil, knew what waited for him in Canada. He had gone there for the first time in 1621, and lived there for 5 or 6 years. After his return to France, he took all the time he needed to fulfill his plan of implanting a certain number of families from Perche on Canadian soil. At the beginning of spring in 1634, Giffard and his future colonists were at the port of Dieppe. Four ships commanded by Duplessis-Boschard, and assisted by the Captains de Nesle, Bontemps, and de Lormel, awaited them before setting sail for New France. Among the passengers was Marin Boucher and his family, burning with impatience at the idea that in several weeks they would become acquainted with their new country. Benjamin Sulte tells us that Marin, originally from Langy, had just sold a house to Jean Guyon, one that he owned in Montagne, which was next to that of Pierre Forget.

"At the beginning of June, the first contingent from Perche arrived in Quebec and lost no time in choosing a site along the luxuriant banks of the majestic Saint-Lawrence River. Boucher immediately opted for a lot on the Saint-Charles River, on land belonging to the Recollects.

"Father Archange Godbout did patient research, urged on of course, by Madame Pierre Montagne, to find the origin of these families from Perche, from whom the majority of French Canadians are descended. In *Our Ancestors of the 17th Century*, a colossal work which unfortunately remains unfinished, Father Godbout gives details on three generations of Bouchers.

"In his report published in 1975, the Archivist of Quebec, 15 years after the death of Father Godbout, gives us another portion of the work by this esteemed genealogist, written under the title of *Old Families of France in New France*, with introduction and additional notes by Roland J. Auger, then Director of Genealogical Service at the National Archives of Quebec, Pages 139 and 140 are devoted in large part of Marin Boucher.

"We read therein that Marin was a relative of Gaspard, but not his brother, as was often claimed. He had at least 2 sisters: Jeanne, who was married on 15 July 1629 at Saint-Jean to Thomas Hayot; and Antoinette, wife of Guillaume Lecourt.

#### "TWO MARRIAGES IN FRANCE

"Marin Boucher, born between 1587 and 1589, was married twice before leaving for Canada. On 7 February 1611, he married Juliane Baril, daughter of Jean, living at LaBarre, in the parish of Saint-Langis-lez-Mortagne (Orne). Juliane died on 15 December 1627 and was buried at Saint-Langis the next day. Around 1629, Marin took a second wife, Perrine Malet. The following children, except for Louise, were baptized at Saint-Langis: Nicole (1611), Jean (1613), Francois (1617), Thienette (1620), Charlotte (1622), and Marie (1625); as for Louise, she was baptized at Saint-Jean in 1615.

"From the second marriage came: Louis-Marin (1630) and Jean-Galleran (1633). The family did not end there; 5 other children baptized at Chateau-Richer or at Quebec were:

3. Francoise (1636), married 14 years later to Jean Plante, the ancestor of the Plante families in Canada.
4. Pierre (1639), future pioneer of the Riviere-Ouelle.
5. Madeleine (1641), the ancestress of the Houde (and Houle) families, by her marriage to Louis Houde in 1660.
6. Marie (1644), future wife of Charles Godin, ancestor of a large number of our current Godin families.
7. Guillaume (1647), married to Marguerite-Jeanne Thibault in 1671.

"Perrine Malet, the second wife of Marin Boucher, was born between 1604 and 1606, and was the daughter of Pierre Malet and of Jacqueline Liger from Courgeout (Orne). When the Bouchers came to New France in 1634, they were accompanied by 3 children: Louis-Marin, 4 years old; Jean-Galleran, 1 year old; and Francois, 16 years old.

#### "HEIR TO CHAMPLAIN

"We know almost nothing about the first 4 years of Marin Boucher and his family in New France, except that the pioneer is mentioned in Champlain's will. According to the historian, E. Mitchell (a member of the Society of Canadian Writers, and the Historical Societies of Montreal and Boucherville), the founder of Quebec certainly knew Boucher before his death. She states that "the Commandant of Trois-Rivieres, Marc-Antoine Bras-de-fer de Chateaufort, assumed his duties as interim governor immediately after the funeral. He presided at the reading of Champlain's will--a will whose validity was to be contested--in which a man called Marin was mentioned, and it concerns, we believe, Marin, relative of Gaspard: 'I give to Marin, mason, living near the house of the Recollet Fathers, the last suit that I had made from material I got at the store,' wrote Champlain."

"Marin Boucher must have greatly appreciated this legacy from Champlain, because we know how much our ancestors, who were for the most part very poor, attached importance to any clothing, be it also threadbare and worn out.

#### "FARMER OF THE JESUITS

"On 24 August 1638, Marin was called to give testimony on the circumstances of the voyage of Gaspard Bouchard "his relative" who also arrived in 1634. We know that Marin first worked a piece of land that the Recollets had abandoned in 1629, following the surrender of Quebec to the Kirke brothers. Later he took a farm, with his brother-in-law, Thomas Hayot (the ancestor of the Ayotte families), on land of the Jesuits at Beauport. On 11 June 1648, reports the Jesuit Journal the two farmers separated. Hayot kept the farm and Boucher took a concession next to that of Olivier Le Tardif.

#### "ON THE BEAUPRE COAST

"Later Boucher and his family lived on the Beupre coast. Marin then sold his former farm of 3 arpents in frontage on the Saint-Charles River "from the stream which separates the cleared field of the Reverend Fathers Recollets from the deserted property formerly of Jacques Caumont." Marin claimed to have received the land from the Company of New France, but the Recollets claimed this land as belonging to them, when they returned to Canada in 1670.

"On 6 March 1656, Boucher signed a note for 176 livres for the Fabrique de Quebec, an old debt contracted from the Compagnie

des Habitants. "Meanwhile our mason-farmer, wrote Father Godbout, advanced in age. Little by little, he gave up his concessions: He gave 1-1/2 arpents in frontage to his son-in-law Louis Houde which was returned to Marin on 13 September 1655. He then gave 2 arpents to another son-in-law Jean Plante on 15 April 1656 which was receipted for on 7 February 1659; an increase of 8 perches on 8 July, and right of passage on 27 September 1668. He gave another 2 arpents to his son Jean Galleran, on 30 April 1656, and added an increase of 7-1/2 perches on 15 December 1662. He made a similar gift to his son Guillaume on 29 July 1670. At the time of the 1667 census, Marin Boucher had reached the age of 80. Therein he listed 8 head of cattle and 20 arpents under cultivation. He must have died shortly after 1670. In 1681 Perrine Malet, his widow, was listed in the census along with Antoine Voilon, a tailor, who seems to have been in her employ. She was buried at Quebec on August 1687."

"This citation from Father Godbout, leaves us a little curious concerning the date of death of Marin Boucher, but his epitaph exists fine and clear, copied from the registry of Chateau-Richer dated 29 March 1671, as follows:

"In the year of Our Lord Jesus Christ 1671, on the 29th of March died Marin Boucher after having lived as a good Christian and received the Holy sacraments of eucharist, penance and the last rights of extreme unction, was buried in the cemetery of Chateau-Richer by Monsieur Morel accompanied by the Reverend Father Nouvelle and by me doing priestly functions for them on the coast of Beupre."

(signed F. Fillion, missionary priest

#### "THE BOUCHERS ARE LEGION

"The descendants of Marin Boucher are extremely numerous in America. "His descendants would today form a complete regiment," exclaimed the historian Benjamin Sulte 100 years ago, in speaking of Marin Boucher.

"In our day the expression is not strong enough. It would be necessary to speak of an entire army.

"According to Tanguay, the surname Boucher has given rise to no less than nineteen variations: Belleville, Cambry, DeBoucherville, De Grosebois, De la Bruyere, De la Periere, De Montanville, De Montbrun, De Montizambert, De Niveville, Desnois, Desroches, Desrosiers, De Vercheres, Dubois, Simon, St.Amour, St.Martin and St.Pierre"(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume 4, page 61-68.).

273. Julienne BARIL married Marin BOUCHER, son of (--?--) BOUCHER, on 7 February 1611 at St-Langis, Mortagne, Orne(DGFC, Volume 1, page 71.) (DGFQ, page 136.). She died on 15 December 1627 at St-Langis, Mortagne, Orne(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume 4, page 61-68.) (DGFQ, page 136.). She was buried on 16 December 1627 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.).

274. Pierre GAREMAN married Madeleine CHARLOT.

275. Madeleine CHARLOT married Pierre GAREMAN.

276. Nicolas PELLETIER was born circa 1590 at St.Pierre, de Galardon, Beauce(DGFQ, page 887.) (DGFC, Tanguay; Volume 1, page 470; & Volume 6, page 275.). He married Jeanne VOISY circa 1632 at St.Pierre, de Gallardon, Beauce(DGFC, Tanguay; Vol.1; p.470; & Vol. 6; p.275.) (DGFQ, page 887.). He died on 9 November 1674 at Sillery, Quebec(YACT, page A258.). PELTIER Nicolas Peltier, master carpenter, died in 1675, originated from St-Ierre of Galardon, in Beauce, married to Jeanne Roussy, born 1622, died on 12 December 1689 at Sorel.' 36; Bk.I, Pg.470(YACT, page A258.).

277. Jeanne VOISY was born between 1611 and 1614 at of St-Pierre de Gallardon, Chartres, Beauce(DGFC, Volume 1, page 470.). She married Nicolas PELLETIER circa 1632 at St.Pierre, de Gallardon, Beauce(DGFC, Tanguay; Vol.1; p.470; & Vol. 6; p.275.) (DGFQ, page 887.). She died on 12 December 1689 at Sorel, Richelieu, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 470.).

278. Julien MORRISEAU married Anne BRELANCOUR on 26 September 1661 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 446.).

279. Anne BRELANCOUR married Julien MORRISEAU on 26 September 1661 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 446.).

300. Jean PREUNIER married Adrienne DENAULT.

301. Adrienne DENAULT married Jean PREUNIER.

302. Jean LEGRAND married Nicole PION.

303. Nicole PION married Jean LEGRAND.

308. Michel BEAUCHAMP was also known as DESCHAMPS. He married Marie ROULLET, daughter of Elie ROULLET, on 12 May 1630 at Ste-Marguerite, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime)(DGFQ, page 60.).

309. Marie ROULLET married Michel BEAUCHAMP, son of Jean BEAUCHAMP and Louise DE LANTERNA, on 12 May 1630 at Ste-Marguerite, La Rochelle, Aunis, (Charente-Maritime)(DGFQ, page 60.).

310. Louis LOISEL was master locksmith(DGFQ, page 740.). He lived at St-Germain-la-Blanche-Herbe, Caen, Bayeux, Normandie(DGFQ, page 740.). He was born in 1617 at St-Germain, Normandie(DGFC, Volume 1, page 396.). He married Marguerite CHARLOT, daughter of Francois CHARLOT and Barbe GIRARDEAU, on 13 January 1648 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.) (DNCF, page 867.) (DGFC, Volume 1, page 396.). He was buried on 4 September 1691 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec, age 70 years(DGFQ, page 740.). "LOUISELLE "Louis Louiselle, a locksmith, born 1617, died on 4 September 1691, originated from Normandy, and settled at Montreal, even before the great recruitment of 1653. Louis Louiselle, the founder of that family lived on the Isle of Montreal and was thirty years old when he married on 13 January 1648 to Marguerite Charlot, born 1631, who was from St-Jean des Gres, France. His son, Joseph, was born on 26 November 1654. The oldest of the children, Jeanne, was born on 21 July 1649. They originated from St-Germain, in Normandy. 36; Bk.I, Pg.396"(YACT, page 214A.). "LOUIS LOISEL

"A surname of Louiseau, Loisel, Loiseliere, Loisselle and Loysel are all derived from the winged bird--l'oiseau.

"According to our Canadian censuses, Ancestor Louis Loisel would have been born between 1617 and 1619, at Saint-Germain is located today on the outskirts of the city of Caen, in the department of Calvados, along the national highway leading to Bayeux.

"In the last century, Saint-Germain-la-Blanche-Herbe sheltered a population of 177 residents some of whom were occupied in extracting stone from a local quarry. In this territory, Henry II of England built a leper asylum. Today, a cultured visitor will admire the ruins of the abbey of Ardenne, its monumental doors and the impressive remains of its arched hall. Bishop Richard de Bayeux, consecrated this monastery of the Premontres in the year 1138.



"It was from this thousand year old village filled with history, that the ancestor of the Canadian Loiseles left for America. He did not know how to write but could scribble his mark at the bottom of a sheet of paper. He had spirit, heart and courage. The son of Louis Loisel and Jeanne LeTerrier was a skilled locksmith.

#### "VILLE-MARIE

"In history, Louis Loisel appeared at Ville-Marie without prior notice. We meet him for the first time in the religious registries on Monday, 13 January 1648. He was at the church of Notre-Dame to have his marriage to the parisienne Marguerite Charlot blessed. Present at the ceremony were Paul de Chomedey, Sieur de Maisonneuve, Governor of the island, Gilbert Barbier and Charles Lemoine. The officiating priest was none other than the Jesuit priest Georges D'Endremare, known as a missionary at Sainte-Anne du Cap-Breton since the year 1636.

"Marguerite Charlot, the daughter of Francois and of Barbe Girardeau, is said to be from the parish of Saint-Jean-en-Grève whose church is classified among the 7 built at Paris during the fifteenth century. Today, the Hotel de Ville occupies a part of its location. I am also unaware of the year of arrival in Canada of this ancestress. At her marriage, she was about 24 years old. The couple first lived quietly in the midst of the common people of Ville-Marie founded in 1642.

"Did Monsieur de Chomedey have a special friendship for the Loisel family? In order to help them get settled with dignity, on 14 July 1654, he granted the Loiseles 1,000 livres, an exceptional bonus for the times. Would it be too far-fetched to conclude that Louis and Marguerite had accompanied the governor on his return to the colony in the summer of 1647?

"On 20 August 1655, Louis Loisel became the owner of 30 arpents of land or 450 toises. The trade of locksmith was not the sole support of our man. To the tools necessary in the making or repairing of locks, he had to add the pickaxe, very useful in making the land productive.

"However, on 20 March 1660, Loisel was at the home of notary Basset, accompanied by Jean Aubuchon, Sieur de Lesperance. The latter wanted to conclude a deal with the master locksmith to make latches, iron straps, door hinges for his building and the fittings for 3 windows, including hooks, locks, etc. The compensation promised by the client: 36 livres "in merchandise from France".

#### "DAILY LIFE

"After a dozen years in the town of Ville-Marie, the Loiseles could breathe a little easier. On 20 March 1661, Louis sold an ox to Robert Cavelier dit Deslauriers. There was no money exchanged but the buyer furnished 8 days of special work with 4 oxen, in addition to 40 cords of firewood to be delivered to the seller's home.

"The folks of Montreal usually stuck together. Sometimes however, they took offense. Thus, on 20 December 1662, ten citizens of Montreal were witness to an altercation during the course of which the mason Urbain Brassard spoke "publicly Atrocious Insults" to the locksmith Louis Loisel. He called him a "Cornard" or coqu. On the following 7 January, the court ordered the said Brassard to have drawn up in the presence of a notary an act of official reparation within 24 hours and to pay 10 livres in fine to the church...

"In 1663, Montreal was living under the threat of Iroquois warfare. Monsieur de Maisonneuve organized the Militia of Saint-Famille. It had to be on watch day and night. The militia was composed of 20 squads of 7 defenders each, or 140 men. Louis Loisel was part of the 17th with Nicolas Hubert as corporal.

"Finally, to his 30 square arpents ceded by Maisonneuve in 1655, Louis added 15 more, 10 years later, on 11 December 1665. This new land was located



at the end of his 30 arpents. It was a Sulpicien priest Gabriel Souart, "head of the Clerics of the island of Montreal" who gave him this concession.

"Loisel and his wife had character, and a bit of gall as well. They had administered a severe thrashing to Francois Robin, domestic servant of the seigneurs of the island. Robin went to court. In order to save the friendship, the plaintiff agreed, on 29 June 1667, to halt the proceedings, on the condition that the aggressors pay 13 livres for damages and medical care..?

"When the census taker visited the Loisels in 1667, they noted this: 1 animal, 18 arpents under cultivation, and 3 children around the table. The neighboring townspeople were Charles Dailleboust and Louis Artus, royal judge.

#### "CRESCENDO

"The presence of the founding Loisel couple would be noticeable in the area for a number of years more. On 2 January 1669, Louis delivered a notarized receipt for 18 livres, part of the 42 owed, paid by his debtor Mathurin Langevin, for work carried out.

"We must admit that Louis was not very quick when it was a matter of paying his own debts. On 11 February 1670, a judge from Montreal ordered him to pay the doctor Jean Martinet, Sieur de Fonblanche, 20 livres, an amount which was owed to him for care given. It was the first time in our history that a surgeon received payment for his fees in court. Louis Loisel had a good heart. He continued nevertheless to do business with Martinet who had become more cautious. On 14 February 1672, the latter demanded a statement of account. A further reason had forced him to act in such a way. Loisel's 2 animals had done some damage on his property, damages appraised at 6 livres.

"However, additionally Louis took the liberty of slandering his friend even though Loisel was in debt by 18 livres 15 sols to Fonblanche. He had to pay up and make amends of honor in the form of a transaction.

"In the spring of 1680, neighbor Mathurin Langevin was at the end of his patience with Loisel who had encroached upon his land. Langevin had already paid 50 livres to compensate Loisel for work which he had done inadvertently on the Langevin land. They promised to respect the boundary markers in the future.

"On 16 August, Jean-Baptiste Migeon, Sieur de Branssat, by an ordinance ordered Loisel to be present on the said day to verify the boundaries and not to take away the hay already cut on the contested part of the land. On 23 August, Migeon, the clerk of the court Gachin and Mathurin Langevin gathered on the land. As if by magic, Loisel had disappeared and was not to be found. After more than an hour of waiting, arbiter and master surveyor Gilbert Barbier began to work. He discovered that Loisel had even taken a half-perche from the land of his widowed neighbor.

"As for Mathurin Langevin, it was also discovered that Loisel had cut about 8 feet off from the entire length of his land.... This was serious. Loisel would have needed the services of an expert in optometry to rectify his eyesight.

"On 15 December 1680, poor Langevin, defenseless, addressed another plea to the bailiff of Montreal with the help of the notary's quill. This time, our Ancestor Loisel had cut wood on the property of his neighbor Langevin, according to the boundaries divided by him. Our ancestor was obligated by force to respect the markers and pay the damages.

"In the census of 1681, Louis Loisel, locksmith, 64 years old, and Marguerite Charlot, 57 years old, had as neighbors Jean-Vincent Philippe, Sieur de Hautmesny, and Charles d'Ailleboust, Sieur des Mousseaux. Louis and Marguerite owned 1 gun, 2 head of cattle, and had 30 arpents under cultivation. A single son, Joseph, still lived with them.

"After 3 centuries, it is perhaps not necessary to exaggerate the importance of these various facts which were a certain thorn in the life of our colonists. According to R.-L. Sequin"

"On 26 May 1682, Paul Aguenier was ordered to pay the damages that his animals had caused to the grains of Louis Loisel."

"On 8 August 1684, the same Loisel won his case against Mathe Autreux, wife of Pierre Chauvin, who had killed one of the plaintiff's pigs after having surprised the animal in the act of ransacking his fields."

"On 18 June 1686, Loisel was ordered to do so because he had refused to have thrashed les fredoches, which spoiled a homestead."

#### "CHARLOT-LOISEL GENERATION

"Without this second generation, later ones would not be able to survive. There were 8 children given to the Charlot-Loisel couple: Jeanne, Francoise, Joseph, Charles, Marie-Marthe, Charles, Barbe and Louis.

1. Jeanne was raised by Marguerite Bourgeoys. She lived with the nuns beginning at the age of 4-1/2 until her marriage. She was the first daughter of the French nation, born at Montreal, who was married and became a mother of a family. She married Jean Beauchamp, 28 years old, on 23 November 1666, at Notre-Dame de Montreal, and knew the joys of 8 births. She was buried on 4 October 1708.

2. Francoise was also a member of Mother Bourgeoys's kindergarten. On 26 November 1670, she married Francois Pilet and gave him 8 children before remarrying at Boucherville on 16 August 1689, to Charles Chenay dit Vendomois. Alas! after the birth of a last daughter, Francoise was buried on 14 December 1690 at Boucherville.

3. Joseph, godson of Paul de Chomedey and of Jeanne Mance, was made a child of God and of the Church on 25 November 1654, the day of his birth, by the Jesuit missionary Claude Pijart. On 9 December 1681, this first Loisel son became the owner of 60 square arpents of land on the Saint-Jean Coast. On 7 April 1682, Joseph was married at Pointe-aux-Trembles de Montreal to Jeanne Langlois, daughter of Honore and of Marie Pontonnier. Through his 13 children. Joseph was the only one to pass on the name of Loisel. He died at Pointe-aux-Trembles on 9 June 1724.

4. Barbe, the youngest of the daughters, born on 20 August 1663, joined her life in a first marriage to the edge tool maker Pierre Roussel; then in a second marriage to Francois Legantier, career soldier; finally, in a third marriage to Francois Fafard dit Delorme, king's interpreter at Detroit. Barbe died without leaving any posterity.

5-8. Marie-Marthe, the two Charles and Louis all died barely a month after their birth.

#### "LAST SORTIE

"At that time there were no gold mines under exploitation. Quick fortunes came mostly from the fur trade. On 2 August 1688, Louis Loisel, Antoine Bazinet dit Tourblanche, Jacques Chaperon, Pierre Janot dit Lachapelle and his older brother Robert, decided to take the risk of organizing a trading journey to the West. They went to the merchant Francois Poignet dit Beauregard in order to buy 1,778 livre 13 sols in trade goods. The partners guaranteed the loan. Bazinet, Chaperon and Janot would make the trading journey and return in the autumn of 1689 in order to pay the creditor in good beaver pelts and to share the profits.

"Exactly what happened is not clear but on 3 March 1690, ancestor Loisel liquidated all his property: the site on Rue Saint-Paul with house built on it and his farm, to Nicolas Dautour who withdrew immediately in favor of edge tool maker Jean Drapeau dit Laforge. The latter changed his mind reckoning that he could not pay off such a large debt of 1,400 livres. Louis then offered the fur merchants Charles de Couagne and Jean Cuillerier the opportunity to sign the same purchase, but for only 1,100 livres to be paid in three payments, the last being on 3 March 1693. The agreement became effective on 2 August 1690. Evidently, the fur venture did not pay off.

"Barbe Loisel and her husband Francois Legantier, Sieur de Rane, took charge of Louis and of Marguerite Charlot. They promised to feed and support them for their whole life and after their deaths 'to do their funeral honors according to their condition'.

"At the end of the summer of 1691, death took the life of Louis Loisel. On Tuesday, 4 September, his mortal remains were laid to

rest, after the libera sung by the Sulpicien priest Etienne Guyotte.

"Marguerite Charlot survived her husband by more than 15 years. Her funeral was celebrated at Pointe-aux-Trembles on 3 October 11706, in the presence of her son Joseph, her daughter-in-law Jeanne Langlois, the notary Nicolas Senet dit Laliberte, the cantor Louis Beaudry, and the officiating priest Benoit Roche, from Saint-Sulpice. The first generation of Charlot-Loisel was no longer alive, but a large posterity will stretch its roots in all America for centuries.

"Those who live grafted to their roots can be assured of being reborn indefinitely through their descendents.

#### "FAMILY NAME VARIATIONS

"Loisel has the following variations: Choisy, Cloisel, Loiseau, Loiselet, Loisselle, Lorsil, Loysel, Sinode, Sinot, Venet, and Vinet.

"Loiseau, the root words for "Bird," also has variations as follows:

Bird, Bissot, Cardin, Chalons, Francoeur, Gauthier, Laizeau, Lesseaux, Lezeau, Loca, L'Oiseau, Loisiau, Loizeau, Loseau, Loseaux, Loyseau, Lozeau, Lucas and Voghel.

"Loiselet has become Sancier.

"Loisselle is also Campbell, Lisotte, Loisel, Loissell, Loizel, and Wisell"(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume XVIII, chapter 14, page 147-154.).

**311.** Marguerite CHARLOT lived at St-Jean-enGreve, Paris(DGFQ, page 740.). She was born circa 1631; age 35 in 1666 (DGFC, Volume 1, page 396.) (DGFQ, page 740.). She married Louis LOISEL, son of Louis LOISEL and Jeanne LETERRIER, on 13 January 1648 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 740.) (DNCF, page 867.) (DGFC, Volume 1, page 396.). She was buried on 3 October 1706 at Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec, age 94 years(DGFQ, page 740.).

**316.** Gabriel MILOT married Julienne PHELIPPOT.

**317.** Julienne PHELIPPOT married Gabriel MILOT.

**318.** Augustin HEBERT dit Jolicoeur lived at Caen, Normandie(DNCF, page 651.). He lived at St-Barthelemie, Paris(DGFQ, page 562.). He married Adriane DUVIVIER, daughter of Antoine DUVIVIER and Catherine JOURNE, circa 1641 at Paris(DNCF, page 651.). He died between 19 July 1653 and 23 November 1653 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 562.). An inventory was made of his worldly possessions on 2 jun 1654 by Notary Closse(DGFQ, page 562.).

**319.** Adriane DUVIVIER lived at Corbeny, Laon, Ile-de-France(DNCF, page 651.). She was born in 1626. She married Augustin HEBERT dit Jolicoeur circa 1641 at Paris(DNCF, page 651.).

**384.** Jacques LUSSIER married Marguerite DARMINE.

**385.** Marguerite DARMINE married Jacques LUSSIER.

**386.** Pierre CLERICE married Marie LEFEBVRE.

387. Marie LEFEBVRE married Pierre CLERICE.

388. Gabriel GAUTIER married Jeanne CHARDAVOUENNE.

389. Jeanne CHARDAVOUENNE married Gabriel GAUTIER.

390. Nicolas PETIT lived at Le-Gue-d'Allere, Aunis(DNCF, page 1061.). He married Marie POMPONNELLE, daughter of Jean POMPONNELLE and Michelle BOULET, on 17 August 1656 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DGFQ, page 904.) (DNCF, page 1061.).

391. Marie POMPONNELLE lived at Longeves, Aunis(DNCF, page 1061.). She married Nicolas PETIT, son of Nicolas PETIT and Catherine ANCELINE, on 17 August 1656 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DGFQ, page 904.) (DNCF, page 1061.).

392. Francois TRUTEAU married Catherine MATINIER. He was a master mason(DNCF, page 1309.).

393. Catherine MATINIER married Francois TRUTEAU.

394. Gilbert BARBIER lived at St-Are de Decize, Nevers, Niverais(DNCF, page 47.). He was also known as LA MINIME(DNCF, page 47.). He married Catherine DE LA VAU, daughter of Alexandre DE LA VAU and Louise DE RANEL, on 14 November 1650 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 47.).

395. Catherine DE LA VAU lived at Delme pres de Nancy, Lorraine(DNCF, page 47.). She married Gilbert BARBIER, son of Pierre BARBIER and Claude VISON, on 14 November 1650 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DNCF, page 47.).

396. Louis LOISEL (see above)

397. Marguerite CHARLOT (see above)

398. Honore LANGLOIS married Marie PONTONNIER on 5 December 1661 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 645.).

399. Marie PONTONNIER married Honore LANGLOIS, son of Jean LANGLOIS and Jacquette CHARPENTIER, on 5 December 1661 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec(DGFQ, page 645.).

400. Jacques DESMARETS married Marie Marthe LAPORTE(DNCF, page 396.). He lived at St-Sauveur, Paris, Ile-de-France(DNCF, page 396.).

401. Marie Marthe LAPORTE married Jacques DESMARETS(DNCF, page 396.).

402. Louis TETRO lived at St-Martin de Louin, Poitiers, Poitou(DNCF, page 1276.). He married Nathalie LANDREAU, daughter of Jean LANDREAU and Marie AUBERT, on 9 June 1663 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DNCF, page 1276.).

403. Nathalie LANDREAU lived at Jauze, Mans, Maine(DNCF, page 1276.). She married Louis TETRO, son of Mathurin TETRO and Marie BERNARD, on 9 June 1663 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DNCF, page 1276.).

404. Jacques FONTAINE

405. Claude GIROU

406. Michel ANTIAUME married Marie DUBOIS.

407. Marie DUBOIS married Michel ANTIAUME.

408. Jean LEDUC married Jeanne DESOBRIE.

409. Jeanne DESOBRIE married Jean LEDUC.

410. Noel FAUCHEUX married Jacquette TRION.

411. Jacquette TRION married Noel FAUCHEUX.

412. Louis VIEL married Anne BERNARD.

413. Anne BERNARD married Louis VIEL.

414. Jean-Baptiste TROTTIER was born in July 1646 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1091.). He was baptised on 27 September 1646 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1091.). A contract for the marriage to Genevieve LAFOND was signed on 24 June 1667 at Cap-de-la-Madeleine, Quebec, Nortary Aneau(DNCF, page 1302.) (DGFQ, page 1092.). He died on 24 May 1703 at Batiscaan, Quebec, at age 56(DGFQ, page 1092.). He was buried on 25 May 1703 at Batiscaan, Quebec(DGFQ, page 1092.).

415. Genevieve LAFOND. A contract for the marriage to Jean-Baptiste TROTTIER was signed on 24 June 1667 at Cap-de-la-Madeleine, Quebec, Nortary Aneau(DNCF, page 1302.) (DGFQ, page 1092.).



544. (--?--) BOUCHER

546. Jean BARIL was a merchant(DGFQ, page 136.). He married Raouline CRETE OR CRESTE, daughter of Adrien CRETE OR CRESTE and Denise BARRE, on 27 March 1574 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.). He was buried on 16 September 1610 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.).

547. Raouline CRETE OR CRESTE married Jean BARIL on 27 March 1574 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.). She was buried on 4 February 1616 at St-Jean, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.).

616. Jean BEAUCHAMP married Louise DE LANTERNA(DGFQ, page 60.). He died before 1630(DGFQ, page 60.).

617. Louise DE LANTERNA married Jean BEAUCHAMP(DGFQ, page 60.).

618. Elie ROULLET died before 1630(DGFQ, page 60.).

620. Louis LOISEL

621. Jeanne LETERRIER

622. Francois CHARLOT married Barbe GIRARDEAU.

623. Barbe GIRARDEAU married Francois CHARLOT.

638. Antoine DUVIVIER married Catherine JOURNE.

639. Catherine JOURNE married Antoine DUVIVIER.

780. Nicolas PETIT married Catherine ANCELINE.

781. Catherine ANCELINE married Nicolas PETIT.

782. Jean POMPONNELLE married Michelle BOULET.

783. Michelle BOULET married Jean POMPONNELLE.

788. Pierre BARBIER married Claude VISON on 14 November 1650 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec.

789. Claude VISON married Pierre BARBIER on 14 November 1650 at Montreal, Montreal, Quebec.

790. Alexandre DE LA VAU married Louise DE RANEL.

791. Louise DE RANEL married Alexandre DE LA VAU.

796. Jean LANGLOIS married Jacquette CHARPENTIER.

797. Jacquette CHARPENTIER married Jean LANGLOIS.

804. Mathurin TETRO married Marie BERNARD.

805. Marie BERNARD married Mathurin TETRO.

806. Jean LANDREAU married Marie AUBERT.

807. Marie AUBERT married Jean LANDREAU.

828. Jules TROTTIER was also known as Gilles TROTTIER. He was born in 1590 at St.Martin, d'Ige, Perche(YACT, page 316B.) (DGFC, Volume 1, page 573.). He married Catherine LOISEAU circa 1625 at Ige(DGFQ, page 1091.). He died on 10 May 1655 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume 7, page 206-213.). Jules Trotier, born 1590, died at Trois-Rivieres on 10 May 1655, was from St-Martin of Ige, in Perche, France, married prior to 1636 to Catherine Loiseau, who died around 1663.

His sources: Tanguay: Bk.1; p.573(YACT, page 316B.). "GILLES TROTTIER

"From ancestor Gilles to the present generations, the Trottiers show proof of a continuous ability in the worlds of industry and commerce. One could even say that they have a gift for business. At the time of his arrival in the country in 1646, Gilles was sent to manage the farm at Protneuf, then belonging to Jacques Le Neuf de la Poterie. This "providential man of many talents," as Father Archange Godbout referred to him, must have packed up and returned to Trois-Rivieres to avoid getting himself massacred by the Iroquois.

"His son Antoine dit Desruisseaux was one of the most important merchants of his time in the colony; his grand-daughter Marguerite, a religious of the Congregation de Notre-Dame, was the mother-superior of her community; great-grand-daughter, Marie, was the first superior of the Ursulines of Trois-Rivieres; two sons of Antoine were seigneurs: one on the Ile-Perrot, the other at Riviere-du-Loup (Louiseville); a great-grand-son, Pierre dit Desaulniers, was a leader of the merchants association of Quebec and a pioneer in naval construction in Canada; Joseph Beaubien was the founder of the town of Outremont; and Jean-Baptiste beaubien, who settled at Chicago, may be considered as one of the founders of that city.

"THE MAN FOR WHOM SIR DE REPENTIGNY SEARCHED....

"We know only a little about ancestor Gilles, sometimes called Jules or even Julien. Father Godbout states that:

"It was at La Rochelle, in the study of notary Teuleron, that on 4 July 1646, the destiny of the Trotiers of America was determined. Let's summarize this document. On the morning of 4 July, two people met with Master Teuleron at his home: Pierre Legardeau, Sieur de Repentigny, in charge of finding recruits for New France, and Gilles Trotier, master carpenter and cattle breeder, living in the parish of Chemilli, in Perche. With no fixed domicile, Gilles Trotier, artisan and farmer, was until then, an itinerant who went where there was work at his trades. In 1633, we find him at Mamers (Sarthe); in 1636 and in 1640 at Ige (Orne), and now we find him presently living in Chemilli. Clever and resourceful, although without property--it was necessary to advance him 46 livres at the time of his departure to clothe himself--Trotier was the man for whom Msgr de Repentigny was searching, on behalf of his brother-in-law Jacques Le Neuf, Sieur de la Poterie."

#### "...FOR THE TENANT FARM OF PORTNEUF

"This contract made by Teuleron tells us that the tenant farm at Portneuf, with its appurtenances, houses, arable land, meadows and woods, all located near Quebec in New France, was to be worked by Trottier for "seven consecutive years & gather & raise fruits which will begin at the time of the arrival of Trotier in the said country." He was obliged to work, to sow, to hoe, to cut, to thresh the wheat, and clean, "all wisely." On his part, the employer would provide four cows and two bulls as well as an experienced hired hand to help him. The two men must make planks directly from the pines cut on the land. Proprietor and tenant farmer would profit from this in equal parts. In addition, Gilles would clear and arpent-and-a-half of woods and deliver to his employer twelve chickens, six capons and twenty pounds of butter from each of the four cows.

"Although the contract makes no reference to the family of the new farmer, adds Father Godbout, he is sure that they embarked with him. They all must have been in La Rochelle by 4 July, because the last arrangements for the departure of the small fleet destined for Canada, comprised of the ships Cardinal, Notre-Dame and Navire Neuf, were made at the Admiralty of La Rochelle four days earlier, on 18 July 1646."

#### "THEIR LAST SON WAS BORN DURING THE CROSSING

"Pierre Legardeur de Repentigny himself commanded the Cardinal, a "spacious" ship of 300 tons, in which the trottier family must have made the crossing. The three vessels arrived almost simultaneously at Quebec. The one carrying Maisonneuve arrived three days ahead of that in which the Sieur de Repentigny was embarked. On 27 September, four days after debarking, the Trottiers brought little Jean-Baptiste to the baptismal font at Quebec. He was born during the crossing.

#### "THE FAMILY FINDS REFUGE AT TROIS-RIVIERES

"Ancest Gilles worked the farm at Portneuf only for a short time. As if warned of their presence, the Iroquois were not slow to pick up the tomahawk and chase the settlers from their homes. In all probability, the Trottier family took refuge at Trois-Rivieres by 1647 at the latest. In the following year, Gilles was called upon to vote in the election for mayor. He became a land holder on 7 June 1650, accepting from Governor Louis d'Ailleboust a site neighboring that of Guillaume Pepin, in the town of Trois-Rivieres. It was a lot with ten toises in frontage and twenty toises in depth, running along the rue Saint-Michel. Unable to construct a house there, as he was obliged to do, he sold off the south-west half, which was re-ceded to Baptiste Bourgerie in 1655. As for the other half, his heirs abandoned it to Jacques Fournier dit Laville and Pierre Couc dit Fleur-de Coignac's benefit.

"In August 1652, Mathurin Guillet dit Laroche, brother of Pierre Guillet dit Lajeunesse, fell into the hands of the Iroquois, at the same time as several other Frenchmen. Mathurin had acquired, on 1 June 1649, a piece of land with two arpents of frontage by twenty deep in the seigneurie of Cape-de-la-Madleine, a few arpents below the Faverel brook. On 24 November 1642, his heirs sold it for the sum of 200 livres to Gilles Trottier who went to settle there with his family. The ancestor also owned another homestead in the neighborhood of Trois-Rivieres, on the second range bordering the northwest edge of the town. Jacques Le Neuf de la Poterie took it over after the death of his former tenant farmer.

"In fact, Gilles Trottier's stay at the Cap was rather brief. He died there after two and a half years in residence. His death was recorded in Latin in the registry of Trois-Rivieres on 10 May 1655, as follows:

"Annon Domini 1655, sepulturs est in coemeterio hujus ecclesiae Julius Trottier, annorum 64 in Communionē sanctae matris

ecclesiae, 10 Mai."

"The stated age at death of our ancestor leads us to assume that he must have been born about 1590. His wife, Catherine Loyseau, only survived him by a few months, being buried in her turn on 28 January 1656 at the age of 60.

"Gilles and Catherine did not live ten years in New France, but their descendants form one of the most vigorous and dynamic lines of Percheron roots to populate North American.

#### "NUMEROUS DESCENDANTS IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES

"Four of the six children of Gilles Trottier and Catherine Loyseau headed families in Canada and their progeny are very numerous. From Cap-de-la-Madleine and Batiscan, this family very early invaded the Mauricie as well as the regions of Nicolet, Montreal, and Quebec.

"From the fifth generation, that is to say more than 200 years ago, the Trottiers were firmly implanted at Cahokia, a trading post located near Saint-Louis, Missouri. Here are some details on the first generation Trottiers:

1) Gilles (1628-1658), was captured by the Iroquois in 1654 and freed by them the following year. Afterwards, he became an interpreter and performed this function until his death. He never married and bequeathed his property to the church at Montreal.

2) Sainte, born in 1633 and died in the cradle.

3) Julien (1636-1670), married in 1660 to Marie Sedillot. This family lived at Cap-de-la-Madeleine. Marie was remarried twice: to Rene Blanchet in 1670 and to the notary Antoine Adhemar in 1685.

4) Gilles-Antoine (1640-1706), married in 1663 to Catherine Lefebvre. He was a prominent merchant in Batiscan, formed fur trading associations and became very rich. The majority of the inhabitants of Trois-Rivieres were indebted to him. He has numerous descendants.

5) Pierre (1643-1693), married in 1663 to Suzanne Miguad. This inhabitant from the Cap owned a "conge" (officially approved trading permit) with which he worked the Outaouais country. His widow survived him by more than thirty years, and died at Boucherville.

6) Jean-Baptiste (1646-1703), married in 1667 to Genevieve Lafond. He lived at the Cap and batiscan. He was a cabinet maker and cartwright. His descendants number in the thousands.

#### "NAME VARIATIONS GALORE

"The descendants of Gilles Trottier were not content with the appellation of their heritage. Otherwise why did they change their name so often? Perhaps to differentiate themselves from others, or perhaps to disassociate themselves from their relatives. Whatever the reason, this peculiar French Canadian passion for name changes reached its apogee with the Trottier descendancy and has certainly made the work of subsequent genealogists far from routine.

"A list of variations of Trottier would include: bernard, Beaubien, Bellecour, DeBeaubien, DeBelcour, DeBelcourt, DelaBissonniere, DePumlier, Desaulniers, Desrivieres, DesRivieres, Des Ruisseaux, DeValcour, Houssard, Labissonnaiere, LeSieur, Pombert, Trotelle, Trotier and Valcourt.

"In the Trottier family, the custom of name changing began with Antoine, son of our ancestor. In his own lifetime he called himself "Sieur des Ruisseaux," and signed "trotier." Seven of his sons adopted aliases: Joseph (or was it Paul) dit Desruisseaux signed his name "P.T. Desruisseaux" in 1724. Next son was Michel dit Beaubien. Then came Pierre dit Desaulniers, known as "Desaunier" in 1696 and who signed his name "Desoniez." Noel dit Labissonniere, Francois dit Bellecourt (Belcourt), Antoine dit



Pompert, Julien dit Desrivieres and Alexis dit Desruisseaux followed. These name changes persisted and still exist today.

"They are not the only ones: Pierre III, son of Pierre II, was known as Valcour. Pierre III, son of Joseph dit Desruisseaux, was also known by the name of Duvernay. Jean-Baptiste II passed on to his godson, in the Lesieur family, his last name of Desaulniers. Two of his grandsons were called Houssard and Labissionniere.

"Just to make the tableau more confusing, some of these last names are not held exclusively by this family by any means: Desruisseaux is a dit name of the Houde, Dagneau and Mailloux families; Desaulniers is a dit name of the Lesieur and Denevers families; Labissionniere is a dit name of the Dessureau family and Desrivieres is found among the Rivets"(LaForest, *Our French Canadian Ancestors*, Volume 7, page 206-213.).

**829.** Catherine LOISEAU was also known as LOYSEAU(DNCF, page 1301.). She was born in 1596 at Ige(DGFQ, page 1091.). She married Jules TROTTIER circa 1625 at Ige(DGFQ, page 1091.). She was buried on 28 January 1656 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec, age 60 years(DGFQ, page 1091.).

**830.** Etienne LAFOND lived at St-Laurent-de-la-Barriere, Saintonge(DNCF, page 731.). He was born in 1615(DGFC, Volume 1, page 336.). He married Marie BOUCHER, daughter of Gaspard BOUCHER and Nicole LEMAIRE, on 30 January 1645 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DNCF, page 731.). He was buried on 15 September 1665 at Batiscan, Champlin, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 336.).

**831.** Marie BOUCHER was baptised on 22 January 1629 at Notre-Dame, Mortagne, Chartres, Perche(DGFQ, page 136.). She married Etienne LAFOND, son of Pierre LAFOND and Francoise PRIEUR, on 30 January 1645 at Quebec, Quebec, Quebec(DNCF, page 731.). She was buried on 30 November 1706 at Batiscan, Champlin, Quebec(DGFC, Volume 1, page 336.).

— 11th Generation —

**1094.** Adrien CRETE OR CRESTE married Denise BARRE(DGFQ, page 136.). He was buried on 24 March 1581 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.).

**1095.** Denise BARRE married Adrien CRETE OR CRESTE(DGFQ, page 136.). She was buried on 16 February 1571 at St-Langis, Montagne, Orne(DGFQ, page 136.).

**1660.** Pierre LAFOND married Francoise PRIEUR.

**1661.** Francoise PRIEUR married Pierre LAFOND.

**1662.** Gaspard BOUCHER. A relative of Marin Boucher(DGFQ, page 136.). He lived at Notre-Dame de Mortagne, Perche(DNCF, page 151.). He married Nicole LEMAIRE, daughter of Marie CASTRIE, circa 1619 at Mamers(DNCF, page 151.) (DGFQ, page 136.). He immigrated in 1634 to Quebec(DGFQ, page 136.). He died between 20 May 1662 and 1666 at Trois-Rivieres, Quebec(DGFQ, page 136.).

**1663.** Nicole LEMAIRE lived at Notre-Dame de Mortagne, Perche(DNCF, page 151.). She married Gaspard BOUCHER, son of



## REFERENCE MATERIAL

[ COLLECTED BY GORDON COSTELLO – IN NO PARTICULAR ORDER ]

- [A]           FP= Val Werier – The Adventures of Isabel Gunn
- Val Werier – Bay Veteran says Indian never lost nobility
- Val Werier – Russian connection dates back 310 years
- Val Werier – Honor sought for Hayes River
- Val Werier – Spending Christmas Day in a 'palace of crystal'
- [Val Werier and Gordon served in the same RCAF Squadron in WW2]
- 
- [B]           MISCELLANEOUS
- One Beaver – The story of Hudson's Bay tokens
- The Forks revealed – Barbara Huck / Ron Kirbyson
- Hudson's Bay Co. sells northern stores Jan 3, 1987
- Site of first Hudson's Bay Co. found/ Daily Miner Oct 4, 1988
- Red River Rebellion – book review – "A Snug Little Flock" – Allan Levine
- Vince Leah – The Locks built to tame treacherous Lisgar Rapids – May 6 1992
- Gerald Flood – Valleys at St. Lazare pique
- Terry Glavin – B.C. Day – Why Do We Forget ? FP – August 3, 2003
- Map of Fur trading Posts 1793-1832 - copyright 1983 Roy Brown
- Copy of a Scrip Claim – Josette Morin w/o Baptiste Morin date: 26 Jan 1876

# The adventures of Isabel Gunn

Many years ago it was the custom in the Orkneys, the windswept islands north of Scotland, to post notices on church doors to reach the lower classes who faithfully attended Sunday services.

The Hudson's Bay Company frequently hired Orkney men through such notices to work as laborers and boatmen in the wilds of northern Canada.

In 1806 the company recruited a number of men, among them John Scarth, an experienced hand, and John Fubbister, a new recruit. Today their story is being retold because of the romantic and sensational nature of their saga.

## Lover

John Fubbister, it was later discovered in Canada, was a woman masquerading as a man. Mr. Scarth apparently was her lover and she risked all to accompany him to the new world. Some of the facts still are wrapped in mystery. Was not David Geddes, the company agent who recruited the pair, aware that Fubbister was a woman? After all, the Orkneys were a small, tight-knit community.

Perhaps it was the assurance of a stipend that attracted Fubbister as well. The annual pay was only £8 but money was scarce on the poor islands. It was no munificent salary, for a pair of adult shoes in the company's stores sold for five shillings, a pair of scissors or a looking-glass cost a shilling. Many recruits sent most of their pay to their families back home.

On June 29, 1806, they sailed aboard the *Prince of Wales*, the 13th crossing for the captain. Hudson's Bay Company archives in Winnipeg reveal there were 32 in the crew, with 55 passengers. The voyage took seven weeks, a long, bouncing trip across the Atlantic through Hudson Strait and into Hudson Bay.

Passengers slept in hammocks. Taken along were live geese and chickens, as well as eggs. It was not unusual to have aboard live pigs and cattle in those days of no refrigeration facilities.

The story that unfolded was recorded by Malvina Bolus, editor of *The Beaver* in 1971. The *Prince of*



Val  
Werier

Wales landed at Moose Factory and the lovers and the others were transported to Albany by small open boats. They soon were put to work transporting provisions to a post and returning with wood for building boats.

John Fubbister did a man's work like the others, rowing up and down the river and handling furs.

A trip in 1807 was an arduous one of more than 800 miles of rowing and hauling the goods over portages to the Winnipeg River and up the Red River to the post at Pembina. One of the men died on the way. It was a cold winter with heavy snows, but the post had an ample supply of food in buffalo meat.

A few days after Christmas, Alexander Henry, in charge of the post for the competing North West Company, received a strange request from a Hudson's Bay hand. He asked to stay for a while in his house.

Mr. Henry records in his journal what happened on December 29, 1807:

## Dreadful

"I was much surprised to find him extended on the hearth, uttering dreadful lamentations: he stretched out his hands towards me and in piteous tones he begged me to be kind to a poor, helpless, abandoned wretch who was not of the sex I supposed, but an unfortunate Orkney girl, pregnant and actually in childbirth.

"In saying this she opened her jacket and displayed a pair of beautiful round white breasts: she further informed me of the circumstances that brought her into this state. The man who debauched her in the Orkneys was wintering at Grand Rouches (an outpost of the Red River). In about an hour that same day she was safely delivered of a fine boy and that same day she was conveyed home, in my cariola,

where she soon recovered."

She was Isabel Gunn, alias John Fubbister. Apparently she had been too embarrassed to reveal her plight to the Hudson's Bay Company and had sought the help of Mr. Henry.

Malvina Bolus observes in her article in *The Beaver*: "How the woman's identity was concealed for so long is a puzzle but there evidently was no weakness in her work and it is possible some of the Orkney men may have been aware of her secret."

The news of the man who turned out to be a woman spread throughout the northwest and was talked about for years.

## Nurse

Isabel Gunn was not interested in returning to Stromness and was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company as a washerwoman and a nurse at Albany. On September 20, 1809, she returned home on the *Prince of Wales* with her son.

The Orkney newspaper, the *Orca-dian*, reported on November 21, 1861, that Isabel Gunn had died, at an advanced age, a few days earlier. The obit stated that "Isabel in her youthful days dressed herself in male attire and went out to Hudson Bay in search of her lover and lived there for some time before her sex was discovered."

This remarkable woman has not been forgotten. Stephen Scobie, poet and professor of English at the University of Victoria and a winner of the Governor-General's award for poetry, has written the haunting, evocative Ballad of Isabel Gunn. The book has been published and music to accompany it has been composed by Ernie Manera.

They appeared in Winnipeg recently in a rare performance — Prof. Scobie reading the ballad and Mr. Manera accompanying him with an Appalachian dulcimer, flute and voice.

The people of Stromness also will hear the Ballad of Isabel Gunn when Mr. Scobie visits there next summer.

It was 181 years ago this month that Isabel Gunn's identity was revealed, and the legend of her exploits still endures.



# Bay veteran says Indian never lost nobility

Hugh Mackay Ross was born in 1912 in the small town of Rothes in Scotland where his father was maltman for Glen Grant Distillery. He tells the story of the way his father, like others, augmented the supply of scotch whisky at opportune times.

Specially crafted for the purpose, copper cylinders were used by the men to extract whisky from barrels. The cylinders were then hidden inside their pants and tied to their braces. That yielded a half-bottle of scotch.

People had to be resourceful during the Depression and so was Hugh, for at 18 he applied and was chosen by the Hudson's Bay Co. for a job in the fur trade. The pay was \$240 a year, just about the same amount his father earned at home.

"I had a vision of the Indian being a noble savage," he says in an interview today. "I saw nothing to change my opinion."

This conclusion comes after 47 years with The Bay in northern Manitoba, Saskatchewan and James Bay during which time he got to know and respect the Indians. He has written a book, *The Apprentice's Tale*, on his experiences. He does not use the word "savage" in a derogatory way but as a reference to a person skilled in the wilds.

From the Indians he learned the skills needed to survive and how to use snowshoes and handle a dog



Val  
Werier

team. After all, the Indians invented the snowshoe and toboggan and developed the light birch bark canoe, instruments that enabled the white man to explore and trade in the Northwest.

Mr. Ross writes in his book: "I found that unless they were in close contact with white people, they were utterly dependable and could be relied on. In the bush they were a class unto themselves. They could live where a white man would perish. If one man shot a moose, he shared it with everyone else. He knew that sometime it would be his turn to be on the receiving end."

He regards the native as a natural-born conservationist because he was aware he had to trap again another season. If he had a debt to the Hudson's Bay post, he trapped sufficiently to pay the debt and keep something for a luxury.

"You can't look upon them as a backward race," he observes. "They can live where you and I would starve."

Too often today the image of the

Indian is as a shiftless, lazy, drunken person. The Indian tends to be singled out in any misdemeanor or when sloshed on Main Street, when similar behavior by a white man is overlooked.

Mr. Ross deplores this stereotype of the Indian and feels Canadians display an inbred disdain for the natives.

"They have been very badly handled by the government and the missions, not knowingly," he says.

The record indeed has been dismal, segregating the Indians on reserves and placing them in a position of dependency. The early practices by the authorities were steeped in insensitivity. Children were uprooted from their natural environment and from their families and sent off to school. Today the Indians are the poorest in society. Most often they get the menial jobs, the low pay and the worst housing in Winnipeg.

"The Indians must work out their own solutions," says Mr. Ross. "It's a tough problem. My sympathy is entirely with the Indian. The white man has blundered."

His book reveals his fondness for the natives. He became fluent in Ojibway, which he learned was not a simple language. At Temagami, 100 miles north of North Bay, he never let on he knew the language.

Several "dear old ladies" congre-

gated in the store, and gossiped, often about him, speculating among other things what he wore to bed and expounding on his virtues or lack of them. Finally, to their surprise and consternation, he casually joined in

the conversation in Ojibway.

"Don't worry," he said. "You have been a big help to me. Do you realize it would have taken me 10 years to learn about the people here? I'm new to the post and many of the



Hugh Mackay Ross respects and admires the Indians.

things you said were true and helpful and I appreciate knowing them."

In 1930, at his first posting at Grassy Narrows, the manager had come directly from the Orkney Islands in 1884 and was close to retirement. He had some peculiar habits. Every two months he would order a case of whisky from Kenora.

"Then he would start drinking, a tumbler of half-whisky and half-water, every half hour, for as long as he could stand up. Then he went to bed, but the same glass had to be brought to him every 30 minutes until there was only half a bottle left."

Mr. Ross knew what was going on in Scotland because of the papers he received from home. But he didn't know what was happening in Canada and the rest of the world. There was no radio and the post received no Canadian newspapers.

He learned how to improvise. He remembered watching his mother baking bread but the problem in winter was to keep it warm for the 12 hours needed to raise the dough. He took the dough to bed with him, wrapping the basin in his sheep-lined coat and placing it under the blankets.

A second book by Mr. Ross, *The Manager's Tale*, is on its way and no doubt it will tell more good stories and show a respect for our native population.



# Russian connection dates back 310 years

It is only natural that, when three Soviet archivists tour Canada under an exchange agreement, they will examine the provincial archives, the repository of the celebrated Hudson's Bay Co. archives, the most extensive records of any corporation in the world.

When they do arrive here on November 4, no doubt they will be intrigued and surprised to find in Winnipeg a Russian connection dating back 310 years. Keeper of the Hudson's Bay archives, Shirlee A. Smith, has culled a number of docu-

ments to illustrate the fascinating episodes in the fur trade between the two countries.

One of the first references is in the company minutes for January 7, 1680, only 10 years after it had been granted a royal charter. Recorded in disciplined, neat handwriting, it states that "after full debate it is also Determined that the Skinns which shall be thought fitt for the Rushia Trade shall be reserved to a future day of sale."

This was the exotic commerce in beaver skins, the fur that drew ex-

plorers deep into the northwest. Beaver hats were the rage in Europe and the Russians alone knew how to process the fur into felt.

Prime beaver, taken in winter, carries two kinds of fur, the long guard hairs and an undercoat of matted velvet fur. By a process known only to the Russians, the fur or down was combed out and the long guard hairs left on the skin. The down, known as "Russian wool" was exported to France for the hat-making industry. A two-way trade evolved in beaver: the Russians processed the "wool" which they exported and retained the fur for wear.

Charles Goodfellow, the company's agent in Hamburg, was induced to go to Archangel, Russia in 1695 and keep it secret for there were reports of a potential sale of up to 60,000 skins a year. He was perhaps one of the world's first commercial travellers, guaranteed a commission of up to £200 a year, a tidy sum in those days.

The minutes noted that in 1696 he sold 8,744 skins and a second lot of 5,350 skins.

It did not take long for the company to learn the Russian process of removing the short hair or wool. A record in 1698 boasts: "Now the way of combing off the Wooll is found out



Val Werier

in England, we do it better than they — and if the Company sold all here as they ought to do, the Wooll would be combed off here before it is sent thither."

There were several benefits, notes the document. It would cut down on duties, encourage "many manufactures" and reduce the price of "Beavor Hatts."

Another chapter unfolded in the flourishing trade with the Russians when they owned what was later to become Alaska, sold to the United States in 1867. In competition with the American suppliers, the Hudson's Bay Co. was interested in doing business with the Russian traders up the northwest coast.

So in the summer of 1838, John Henry Pelly, the governor of the company, and George Simpson, the governor of Rupert's Land, sailed from London to St. Petersburg, the seat of the czarist empire, (now Leningrad) to make a deal with the Russian American Co.

The diary of Simpson's visit to St. Petersburg is at the archives and presents an engrossing glimpse into the opulent lifestyle of the Russian masters, whose principal income "arrives from the service of their slaves."

He writes of "no end to the palaces." St. James Palace is "a pig sty compared with them and Buckingham House (the official residence in London of British sovereigns) little more than an ordinary dwelling."

"In the houses of some of the Russian nobility they have at times 1,000 slaves and in some palaces 2,000 soldiers can be quartered."

He tells of being aboard a Russian steamer where "countesses and other fair ones take Schnapps before Breakfast & Beef Steak Salt Herring Row and Wine for breakfast."

An agreement with the Russians was signed in 1839 and a copy, in exquisite Russian script, is on file at the archives. The company was to supply Russian trading posts with flour, peas, grits and barley, salt butter, pork ham, at set prices. They were also to sell the Russians otter skins collected east and west of the Canadian Rockies.

In case of war between England and Russia "all payments due were to continue to be made as if the two countries were at peace." So it was

business as usual when both countries were antagonists in the Crimean War in 1854. The fighting in Europe was ignored.

The company flag was raised again in Russian territory in another extraordinary venture, this one into the Kamchatka peninsula in northeast Siberia. The strange and perplexing trade began in 1921 and ended in 1924, during which time the Soviets were battling the White Guard.

Although the revolution had taken place in 1917, Soviet power had not penetrated this remote area. Too, Lenin realizing the disastrous effect on trade, introduced a policy of allowing entrepreneurs to operate.

A Hudson's Bay post was established at Petropavlosk, and as Captain L.C. Beavis wrote: "The government offices were decorated on our first visit with portraits of Lenin and Trotsky. Later this gave way to pictures of the late czar and csarina. Shortly afterwards Lenin and Trotsky again adorned the walls."

In 1923 the company's neat post displayed bolts of cloth, axes, teapots, lamps and items like Prince Albert cigarette tobacco. Today a photo of this scene is one of the artifacts that will be shown to the Soviet archivists when they come to Winnipeg.



The Royal Charter opened fur trade with Russia.



# Honor sought for Hayes River

This is a big land and so are our rivers, and in the north they take on a dimension that is grand and awesome. Such is the Hayes River, named for Sir James Hayes, a charter member of the Hudson Bay Company. It begins near the head of Lake Winnipeg and flows north for 550 kilometres into Hudson Bay.

It is a river alternating with lakes and streams in a placid and turbulent course through rock and forest of the Precambrian Shield and into the clay flats of the Hudson Bay Lowlands before emptying into the bay at York Factory.

The transition is dramatic. Before the shield ends, the river is a tempestuous 30-kilometre stretch of white water. Then it gives way to marine clays with magnificent banks up to 15 metres high, deposited several thousand years ago by the forerunner of Hudson Bay.

"Few earth processes of this magnitude are characterized by such dramatic features in the landscape over such a short distance," says Graham Dodds, an authority on wild rivers.

Mr. Dodds has prepared a study of the Hayes River, commissioned by the provincial and federal parks departments to nominate the Hayes as a national heritage river. A board of the Canadian Heritage Rivers System, composed of representatives of Ottawa, the provinces and the territories, already has designated the Bloodvein River.

## Little doubt

The Seal River already has been nominated and should easily qualify. There is little doubt that the Hayes merits such a status as well. The purpose of the designation is to conserve the natural and human heritage while enhancing the opportunities for their appreciation.

Before a river is accepted under the scheme, a management plan must be approved. The natives and other people in the area will be consulted and play a key role in working out the plan, says Derek Doyle, a board member of heritage rivers, and assistant deputy minister of natural resources. The Indians



Val  
Werier

have land claims to be settled, but they should not affect the designation, according to officials. Manitoba Hydro has its eye on future long-term development and what materializes remains to be seen. The Hayes is superlative in many respects. It remains largely in a pristine state, unaltered by hydro development in contrast to the Nelson and Churchill rivers.

It merits international importance "as the only major river in mid-continental North America to remain in a wild state," according to Mr. Dodds. He maintains that no other river on the continent has such heritage and recreational resources.

## Key role

Because it was the only navigable water route from Hudson Bay to the interior of Western Canada, it played a key role in early exploration and mapping of the country.

Manitoba, it should be remembered, figured in the early history of the continent, dating back to 1612, when Captain Thomas Button wintered two ships near the mouths of the Nelson and Hayes rivers.

Henry Kelsey, the first European to see the Canadian Prairie, and others like Pierre Radisson, trader and explorer, made their way by the Hayes. And of course, there is the history of the Indians, confirmed with archeological finds dating back more than 1,000 years, as well as rock paintings.

At Painted Stone Portage, a sacred place of worship for the Indians, Sir John Franklin stopped in 1819 while in search of the northwest passage. Rick Wilson, parks branch naturalist, was stirred to wonder when he made a trip along the Hayes.

"I felt a deep sense of history

following in the footsteps of Kelsey, Radisson and Franklin," he says. "I camped at the same spot, a setting that hasn't really changed over the centuries." The Echimamish River is part of this route along the Hayes from Norway House. Echimamish is Indian for "The River Which Flows Two Ways," a true description of an unusual phenomenon. This stretch is one big marsh and the western arm of the Echimamish flows into the Nelson while the eastern arm flows into the Hayes.

Other wondrous events unfold along the Hayes. During the glacial age 8,000 years ago, the ice naturally was thickest in the north. The enormous weight of an ice sheet, according to Professor James T. Teller, will depress the earth's crust by as much as one-third of the thickness of the ice.

When the glaciers melted, the land rebounded, an event particularly striking around the York Factory area.

The land here is rising at the rate of one metre a century!

Nearby York Factory the estuary is teeming with seals, polar bears, and whales. As many as 2,000 beluga whales frequent the estuaries of the Hayes and the neighboring Nelson.

Robinson Falls, one of the spectacles of the Hayes, is actually five sets of falls with a total drop of 18 metres.

## Push cars

No boat could navigate this stretch, and in time a rail system and push cars were set up in a portage of one kilometre to skirt the falls. Remnants of this tramway remain.

The Red River settlers first came through in 1812 and later groups must have used this system. Another feature, Hell's Gate Gorge, 16 kilometres long, hurtles through a narrow channel with high granite banks.

Writes Dodds: "To imagine the hardship that traders endured in negotiating the rapids and falls and portaging over wet and rocky trails, adds a sense of awe and disbelief to the river and its history."



# Christmas day in a 'palace of crystal'



Val  
Werier

walls were hung with several engravings in bird's-eye maple. The stove was brightly painted with black lead and the paint of the room had been executed in a view to striking dumb those cent individuals who had spent greater part of their lives at osts."

The mess room was lit by an oil lamp and the table covered with a snow-white cloth. On it was a silver with a beautiful fat goose. Beside was a huge roast of beef, a part of the sacrifice of "one of the useless draught oxen." There were also a dozen white partridges and a large piece of salt pork.

But the greatest rarity on the table, wrote Mr. Ballantyne, were two large decanters of port and two smaller ones of Madeira. These were flanked by tumblers and glasses: and truly, upon the table, our dinner made a goodly view. At the table were the top doctor, James Hargrave, the chief doctor, accountant, skipper, several clerks.

Loud were the mirth and fun that reigned on this eventful day within the walls of the highly decorated

room at York Factory," recounted Mr. Ballantyne.

The factor asked each clerk to drink wine with him in turn. This prompted the clerks to "rash" behavior, such as drinking wine with one another, a custom apparently beyond the usual decorum of such affairs — "an act of free will on their part almost unprecedented."

They were in boisterous spirits. A clerk would hand the vinegar to another when salt was requested, becoming profusely apologetic upon discovering their "mistake."

The event turned sad and serious when they raised a glass to absent friends and family back home overseas. Then there was a toast to the ladies. At York Factory, Leticia, the wife of Mr. Hargrave, was the only white woman within 250 miles.

"The skipper afterwards confessed," wrote Mr. Ballantyne, "that his heart had bounded suddenly out of his breast across the snowy billows of the Atlantic, and came smash down on the wharf at Plymouth Dock where he had seen the last wave of Nancy's checked cotton neckerchief as he left the shores of Old England."

The fiddles sounded and everyone adjourned to the Bachelor's Hall, lit by tallow candles in sconces on the walls. On benches and chairs sat "the Orkneymen and Canadian half breeds of the establishment in their Sunday jackets and capotes."

Squatting on the floor were a dozen Indian women in printed calico

gowns with balloon-shaped sleeves, colorful handkerchiefs on their heads, ornamental mocassins on their feet. Each wore a blanket in the form of a shawl which they discarded for dancing. Then the Scottish reels began and dancing continued until near midnight. On two tables covered with a towel was a huge dish of cold venison, a "monstrous iron kettle of tea" and sugar, bread, lumps of salt butter.

The food was consumed quickly in between incessant chattering and giggling. The guests departed in a state of great happiness "particularly the ladies who took remnants of supper in their handkerchiefs."

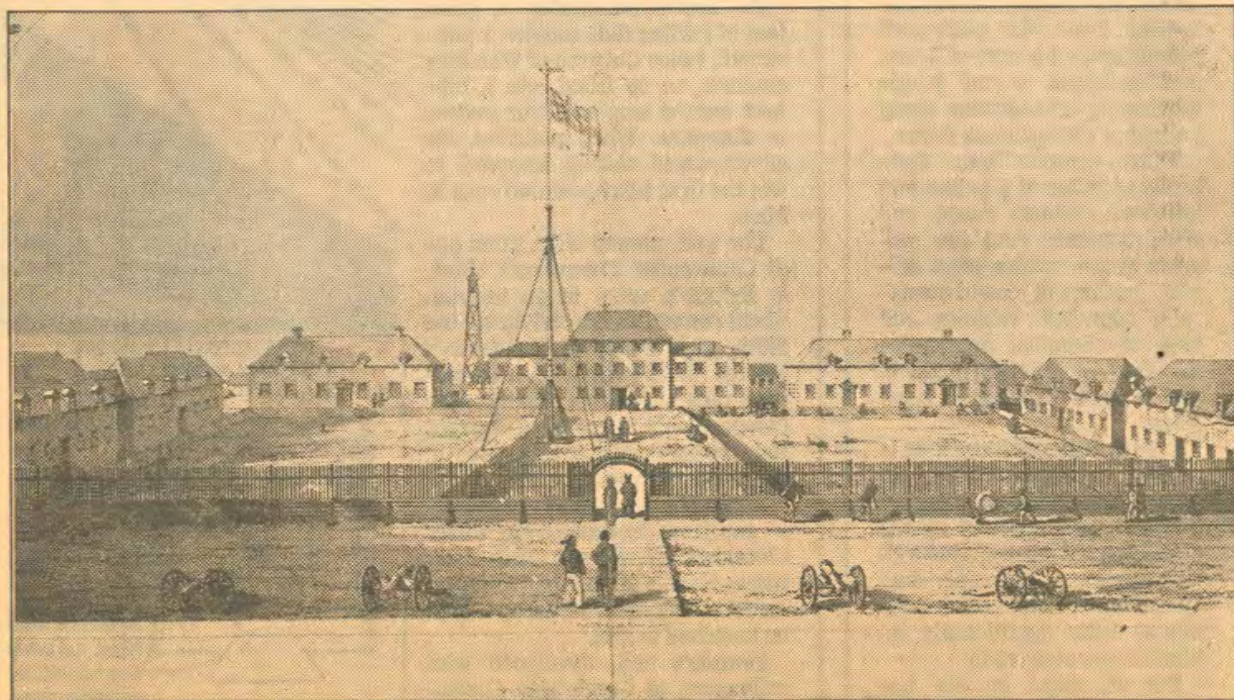
One could say that the severity of the climate at York Factory and the number of celebrants packed in closed quarters caused the walls to weep. The breath of the dancers had condensed and had trickled in drops

down the walls.

The following morning Mr. Ballantyne was astonished when he visited Bachelor's Hall.

"The walls and ceiling were thickly coated with beautiful minute crystalline flowers, projecting outwards in various directions, giving the whole apartment a cheerful light appearance, quite indescribable."

This, Mr. Ballantyne stated, was a veritable "palace of crystal."



A view of York Factory, from a drawing which was made by A.H. Murray in 1853.



# One Beaver; the story of Hudson's Bay tokens

By ROBERT OBOJSKI

Ted Banning in CCN for Oct. 31 wrote an excellent and detailed column on early Canadian monies, a subject that I've been researching for some time, and here I'll set down a few of the high points from that research.

The original currency of the Indian tribes of Canada was the wampum which consists of a string of shell beads made out of shells of clams. In addition to its monetary use, wampum was also used as an ornament, as a means of conveying messages of importance, as a token of friendship and as a record of historical events.

In his excellent book, *Primitive Money* (London, 1951), Paul Einzig emphasized that it was only loose beads of strings, not belts, that were used for monetary purposes. The strings were measured by the fathom (six feet) and were used widely as a medium of exchange not only in trade amongst the Indians themselves, but also in trade with the white settlers.

Einzig mentions the experience of an early 18th century white trader who visited the Mowmout Indian tribes in Canada during a six-month journey and took his gross receipts only in the form of wampum beads, of which he had 14,000.

A number of the Indian tribes, including the Iroquois and those of the Huron confederacy, estimated their wealth by the number of beads they possessed.

The quantity and value of wampum over the years became affected by the Indians' contact with the whites.

As a result of the introduction of iron tools, the output increased by as much as a hundredfold. The Indian natives of the East coast who were primarily affected by this rampant inflation flooded the tribes residing further inland with a veritable Niagara of wampum beads.

Early in the 19th century, fur traders introduced faked porcelain beads, and, as a result, the monetary use of wampum became reduced to absurdity.

It seems to be almost a law of human nature that anything of value is counterfeited sooner or later.

## Fur currency

The use of furs as currency came to play an especially important part in trade relations between the Canadian Indians and the white settlers.

In fact, the gradual transition from beads to furs as a store of value helped to make Canada an authentic economic power. Even before the advent of European immigrants, skins of various animals, especially beavers, were used as money by natives.

Both the French and English sensed that enormous wealth could be attained in Canada through the development of a fur trade.

As far as the English were concerned, they organized the Hudson's Bay Company in the 1660s as a

vehicle for economic development in Canada.

The Royal Charter, issued by King Charles II in 1670, gave the Company title to all rivers emptying into the Bay and to all the land drained by its rivers. No man living then could know that this

The company is the only business organization in the British Commonwealth that is allowed to fly its own ensign. This consists of the letters "HBC" in white on a red field, and is seen on the Company's ocean liners, freighters and Arctic ice breakers.

Over the years the Hudson's Bay Company produced its own tokens for circulation and for accounting purposes. Among the most interesting is the set of four illustrated here.

They are denominated at one-half, one-quarter and one-eighth "Made Beaver."

These were designed in 1854, struck in England in about 1857, and placed into circulation in Canada shortly after that point.

The obverse sides of these brass tokens featured the Company's coat of arms. Curiously, the "NB" inscription is a "misprint" since it was intended to read "MB," the abbreviation for Made Beaver. The "HB" stands for Hudson's Bay, of course, while the "EM" is the abbreviation for East Main, a large district of Hudson Bay.

The "one Beaver" denomination represented one full, fresh untanned pelt. These tokens were used over a wide area and as Chris Faulkner stated in the *Vancouver Numismatic Society Bulletin* for Jan. 1963, 20 "MB's" could be traded for a horse and two would buy a good robe.

The tokens were finally withdrawn because, according to Canadian numismatic James E. Carlton, "The Indians preferred to trust the books of the Hudson's Bay Company factors rather than use the tokens."

## Bretons

These tokens are listed in all the authoritative Canadian numismatic catalogues, including in Breton's *Illustrated Guide to Canadian Coins and Medals* (1912), which numbers them as #926-929.

The Hudson's Bay tokens aren't all that expensive today because they were produced in fairly substantial quantities. Specimens in VG-8 are estimated today at about \$35-40, while those in BU-60 are estimated at about \$150.00 or a bit more.

Hudson's Bay Company also turned out a series of aluminum tokens in 1946, and though they were inscribed "M.B." and nominally denominated they had no real monetary value and were used only at trading posts to familiarize natives with the prices of merchandise.

We might also add that the North West Company, organized at Montreal in 1784, and which carried on operations into the 1820s, also issued tokens that were good for beaver skins. The North West Company conducted its business from the district south and west of the Hudson Bay as far as the Pacific Coast.

North West Company tokens, produced in copper and brass, are quite rare. A 1820 specimen portrays George III on obverse and a beaver on reverse. □



The reverse sides of four Hudson's Bay Company brass tokens, circa late 1850's, used in the fur trade. The symbol "NB" is a misprint since it was intended to read "MB" an abbreviation for the term Made Beaver. (Photos courtesy Chase Manhattan Bank, New York City.)



Hudson's Bay Company tokens series of 1946. These had no monetary value and were used only at trading posts to familiarize the natives with the prices of merchandise. (Photo courtesy of Whitman Publishing Co., Racine, Wisconsin.)

gave the Hudson's Bay Company title to a vast area amounting to 1,480,000 square miles! From the start, the Company realized huge profits in the fur trade.

Though the Crown did not ask for any share of the profits, it provided for a unique symbol of authority over the Company. The charter stipulated that when the British King or his successors entered the Company's domains, they were to receive "two Black Beavers."

Such presentations were actually made to the Prince of Wales (the late Duke of Windsor) during his Canadian tour in 1927, and to King George VI during his 1939 Royal Visit.

The Hudson's Bay Company is still operating today on a major scale, more than three centuries after it was founded and now works within guidelines set down by the Canadian government. The silver fox and mink rather than the beaver came to be the high profit items.

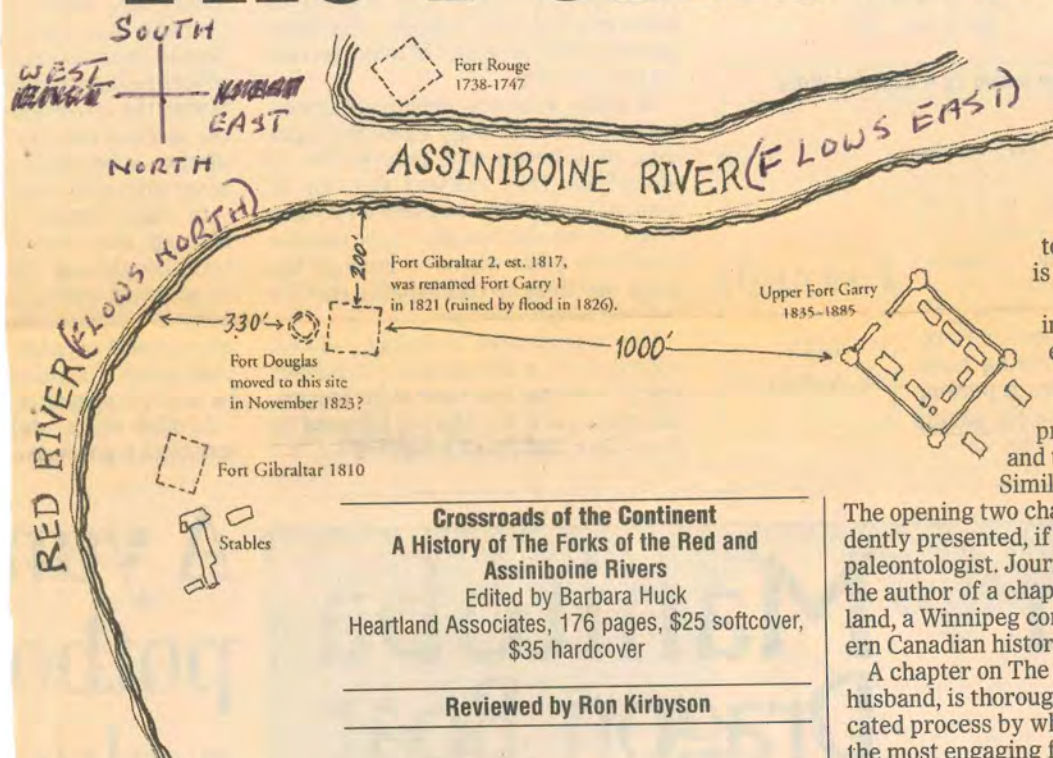




RUTH BONNEVILLE/WINNIPEG FREE PRESS

Stories, photos, graphics put historic crossroads  
into geological, economic, social perspectives

# The Forks revealed



**Crossroads of the Continent**  
A History of The Forks of the Red and  
Assiniboine Rivers  
Edited by Barbara Huck  
Heartland Associates, 176 pages, \$25 softcover,  
\$35 hardcover

Reviewed by Ron Kirbyson

A history of Winnipeg's most famous intersection, this is a good-looking publication, one that will find its way to many coffee tables and school libraries.

Divided into eight chapters, it examines The Forks from its geological beginnings through its significance to western Canadian sociology and economics. It contains impressive photographs of modern sites and recent events. They add to the wealth of archival materials, diagrams and other features.



Opening the book at almost any page reveals haunting photographs (the Railroad Porters Minstrels band) and interesting visual combinations (such as the diagram showing Manitoba's rock layers and prehistoric "remarkable creatures").

Graphics of dazzling colour often occupy a full page. One shows the limestone cliffs of Lake Winnipeg's north basin (reminiscent of an earlier

Heartland award-winner, Frances Russell's *The Great Lake*, which includes a chapter titled *Crossroads of the Continent*).

Many of these pages are a treat to the eye.

Not that *Crossroads of the Continent* lacks interesting print material. Editor Barbara Huck recruited at least seven people to prepare chapters. The team effort assembled a considerable amount of information.

Actually, too much has been assembled for the amount of

space made available. Or perhaps the editing was insufficiently ruthless to exclude material the authors had strived to make interesting. A reduction of text could even have enhanced the visual component.

Uneven is a word that seems to apply to the overall package. The bibliography is a clue to one of the problems.

One chapter lists two sources; another indicates 14. While the number of references for a particular chapter does not necessarily reflect the extent of research, some chapters seem to be the product of more thorough investigation and thought than others.

Similarly, the quality of the writing varies.

The opening two chapters, by Harvey Thorleifson, are confidently presented, if quite technical in content for the non-paleontologist. Journalists Russell and Marjorie Gillies, each the author of a chapter, published previously with Heartland, a Winnipeg company specializing in books about western Canadian history and archeology.

A chapter on The Forks today, by Peter St. John, Huck's husband, is thorough and, because it spells out the complicated process by which The Forks was reclaimed, could be the most engaging for many readers.

Interestingly, this chapter is referred to in the acknowledgments not as a chapter but as the "final section."

Careless or obscure references do appear from time to time. For example, French fur traders arriving at The Forks are referred to as "unnamed" (they may have been unnamed to the English). Similarly unlikely is the assertion that there was "no joy in Winnipeg" for the five-year delay in railway building while Sir John A. Macdonald was out of office.

The artwork provides graphic introductions to chapters. Drawings and informational features of a page or less frequently supplement the main text. Printing text over graphics, or laying visuals over text, however, sometimes obscures both elements.

An index would have been more helpful than the one-page timeline, which lists the publication of *Crossroads of the Continent* on par with the Royal visit and the North American Indigenous Games.

Criticizing this publication, co-produced as it is with the Forks North Portage Partnership, is somewhat daunting. The book actually was conceived by the civic body to fill a void and partially as a souvenir for tourists.

The acknowledgments include a blue-ribbon cast of political and civic leaders and various professionals. The editor thanks them all, in some cases for quite specific contributions to the enterprise.

It perhaps would have been more sporting to follow another convention of authors and editors, that of declaring responsibility for any of the volume's shortcomings (which, after all, are a reality of most publications).

*Crossroads of the Continent* may not be the ultimate history of The Forks. It does, nevertheless, explain to Winnipeggers how this feature of their identity came to be.

It makes some sense of its century of isolation from most people. It is likely to reinforce a feeling of gratefulness that The Forks has been restored to its traditional importance.

Ron Kirbyson is a Winnipeg writer and teacher.



JAN. 31 1987.

# Hudson's Bay Co. sells northern stores

The Hudson's Bay Co. has sold its 170 northern stores for about \$180 million.

Sale of the Northern Stores Division to a group of Bay management personnel and the Mutual Trust Co., of Toronto, will be effective March 31, Marvin Tiller, chief executive officer of the division said yesterday.

The new company, to be called Hudson's Bay Northern Stores Inc., will be based in Winnipeg.

"All existing management and employees will be retained," said Tiller, who will become the new company's president.

"All the assets of the Northern Stores group will be purchased by the new company including Hudson's Bay House, the distribution centre in Montreal, a ship and an aircraft that we operate."

Tiller said there is no immediate plan to change the company's name. The deal includes the right to use the

Hudson's Bay name for two years.

The division, which has about 20 stores in northern Manitoba, had sales of about \$400 million in 1986.

"Our mission is unchanged," Tiller said. "We have a long and lasting tradition with the native and Inuit people of the north which we intend to maintain."

The move is part of the Toronto-based Bay's program of concentrating its financial and managerial resources on its core business of

department stores and real estate, Bay executive vice-president Iain Ronald said. "While this is a significant transaction for Hudson's Bay Co., the assets being sold represent only five per cent of the total company assets."

He said the Bay will maintain an interest in Northern Stores "not only as an investor, but also through agreements for providing data processing, credit and merchandising services."

# Site of first Hudson's Bay Co. found

MONTREAL (CP) — A Quebec archaeologist believes he has found the site of Fort Charles, the first Hudson's Bay Co. trading post, which was built more than 300 years ago.

Jim Chism said in an interview he has unearthed artifacts dating from the 17th century, including scores of European smoking pipes, from a river bank at the James Bay community of Waskaganish, Que., formerly known as Rupert's House.

In painstaking excavation over the past two summers he has also found structural remains, including part of a wall and chimney.

"I've dreamed of finding that post for years," says Chism, a veteran of numerous digs in northern Quebec, whose bushy eyebrows, grey beard and weather-beaten face make him look like the popular image of a fur trader.

"We have more than 100 datable pieces, so it must be from that early period. The only thing that could be that old around there is Fort Charles."

Chism's work is part of an extensive archeological research program financed by Quebec Cree organizations, mainly with money obtained through native land settlements. The Quebec government also has made some contributions.

With some amusement, Chism notes that, after years of having their artifacts dug up by white men, natives now are conducting archeological research into white men's settlements.

When it comes to history-drenched real estate, there aren't many places in North America to rival Waskaganish, where the Rupert River flows into James Bay.

The first white man at the site was Henry Hudson, who built a house there in the winter of 1610-11 and nearly starved, before being set adrift to die the next spring by his mutinous crew.

In 1668, an English expedition aboard the vessel Nonsuch returned to the spot and built a new post, Fort Charles, on the ruins of Hudson's quarters. The success of the Nonsuch voyage led to the incorpora-

tion of the Hudson's Bay Co. in 1670.

## FOUGHT OVER

The fort, renamed Rupert's House, became the centre of a furious struggle between the British and the French for control of northern North America, and changed hands in one battle after another.

Shirlee Smith, a Winnipeg historian and keeper of the Hudson's Bay Co. archives, said discovery of the site is of national interest. The Hudson's Bay Co. is the oldest company in Canada, she said.

British records say the original fort of 1668 was built of vertical logs, caulked with moss, and thatched with marsh grass. It had a cellar four metres deep in which the traders brewed ale and beer.

A second house, with a clay fireplace and glass window, was built nearby in 1670.

Ralph Huband, secretary of the Hudson's Bay Co., was amused when told about the discovery of the clay pipes.

"That's consistent with my idea of the fur traders," he said. "They sat around and smoked their pipes a lot."



# Red River Rebellion gets a new look

By Allan Levine

For decades, historical studies of the early west have traditionally focussed on Louis Riel and the Metis and their battle with the Canadian immigrants from Ontario led by Dr. John Schultz. One side was supported by the Catholic clergy at St. Boniface, the other by the former and new landlords of the area, the Hudson's Bay Company and the federal government in Ottawa. In the 1869 rebellion which tore the Red River settlement apart, it has been long argued as well that joining the Metis in their fight for French-speaking Catholic rights were the English-speaking Protestant half-breeds, though in a minor supporting role.

In *A Snug Little Flock*, historian Frits Pannekoek, the director of Alberta's Historic Sites Service since 1979, offers a different interpretation of these events, particularly the place and attitudes of the half-breeds and Anglican clergy. Utilizing a vast array of rich archival sources — Church of England, Hudson's Bay Company, and personal papers — he has produced a fresh and fascinating portrait of life at the Red River. While some of his conclusions are open to question and should provide academic historians (an extremely protective and often narrow-minded group) with much to haggle over for years, this book is probably the best original research to be done on this period since the 1940s. Mr. Pannekoek himself has spent at least ten years piecing this complex story together.

Rather than examining Red River from an external viewpoint, that is as one component in Canada's expansion from sea to sea, Mr. Pannekoek looks at the colony from the inside, accounting for a whole host of internal problems and relationships which shaped its development. He argues that it was not the "racial and religious antagonisms" asso-

**A Snug Little Flock: The Social Origins of the Riel Resistance of 1869-70: by Frits Pannekoek, 276 pp., Winnipeg, Watson & Dwyer, \$35.**

the Forks in present day Winnipeg to Lower Fort Garry — was home for a few hundred people that steadily grew in numbers to reach about 11,000 by 1869. It was a diverse group: Scottish descendants of the Selkirk settlers, British HBC officials, retired company servants, both white and mixed-blood, Anglican missionaries and the Catholic Metis and clergy. It was hardly the "snug little flock" Red River historian Alexander Ross wrote about in the 1850s.

Mr. Pannekoek chiefly, though not exclusively, concentrates on the various Church of England ministers who tried to bring Christianity and civilization, one and the same in the 1820s and after, to the "barbaric" fur trade colony. In the early 19th century, Red River was in no way a favorite posting for any Anglican official, and those who were sent out tended to be of a less desirable quality. Once at the settlement, however, they were elevated to a status well-above what they were accustomed to. Some lived up to the task of providing leadership for the Protestant population; most, as Mr. Pannekoek discovers, did not.

Hindering success was racism. While Red River may have been geographically and physically isolated from the rest of the world, its white European inhabitants brought with them feelings of superiority and prejudice towards their mixed-blood and native neighbors. Because so many former HBC employees had married or lived with Indian or half-breed women, tension in the community was great. This was aggravated further in the 1830s following the arrival of a small but vocal contingent of white women. In their

rampant and usually vicious. No more so that in the famous scandal which erupted in 1850 after Mrs. Sarah Ballenden, the mixed-blood wife of Chief Factor John Ballenden, was accused by the Scottish Mrs. Anne Pelly and others of having an affair with Vaughan Foss, a dashing captain of the Chelsea Pensioners. The result was a public trial which further divided the small community, this time permanently.

Through all of this, Mr. Pannekoek suggests, the half-breeds were becoming a confused people. Unlike the Metis, who were nurtured by the Catholic Church and had developed a strong identity since the Battle of Seven Oaks in 1816, their English brethren belonged nowhere. They were considered inferior and unacceptable to the Protestant elite and most of the Anglican clergy, and their religious indoctrination prevented them from uniting with the Catholic Metis.

In the 1860s, near the end of the HBC's reign of power at Red River, Rev. G.O. Corbett, a rabidly anti-Catholic Anglican minister from Headingley, nearly provided the essential leadership that was lacking, but he became embroiled in a scandal himself when he was accused of performing an abortion on a 16-year-old girl that he had apparently made pregnant (who said Canadian history was dull?). Nevertheless, he had convinced the half-breeds that they should support his campaign to make Red River a Crown colony. Later when joining Canada became a more likely alternative, the half-breeds looked to the Canadian annexationists, and not Riel and the Metis, for leadership.

"By 1869," Mr. Pannekoek writes, "Red River was a society whose Catholic and Protestant parts were pitted one against the other. It was a society in which white looked down on mixed-blood, Catholic suspected Protestant, halfbreed distrusted Metis and clergymen opposed com-



Louis Riel (centre) surrounded by his council in 1869 at Red River.



# Red River Rebellion gets a new look

By Allan Levine

For decades, historical studies of the early west have traditionally focussed on Louis Riel and the Metis and their battle with the Canadian immigrants from Ontario led by Dr. John Schultz. One side was supported by the Catholic clergy at St. Boniface, the other by the former and new landlords of the area, the Hudson's Bay Company and the federal government in Ottawa. In the 1869 rebellion which tore the Red River settlement apart, it has been long argued as well that joining the Metis in their fight for French-speaking Catholic rights were the English-speaking Protestant half-breeds, though in a minor supporting role.

In *A Snug Little Flock*, historian Frits Pannekoek, the director of Alberta's Historic Sites Service since 1979, offers a different interpretation of these events, particularly the place and attitudes of the half-breeds and Anglican clergy. Utilizing a vast array of rich archival sources — Church of England, Hudson's Bay Company, and personal papers — he has produced a fresh and fascinating portrait of life at the Red River. While some of his conclusions are open to question and should provide academic historians (an extremely protective and often narrow-minded group) with much to haggle over for years, this book is probably the best original research to be done on this period since the 1940s. Mr. Pannekoek himself has spent at least ten years piecing this complex story together.

Rather than examining Red River from an external viewpoint, that is as one component in Canada's expansion from sea to sea, Mr. Pannekoek looks at the colony from the inside, accounting for a whole host of internal problems and relationships which shaped its development. He argues that it was not the "racial and religious antagonisms" associated with the later arriving Canadians that cause the Riel rebellion of 1869, but "a sectarian and racial conflict that had roots deep in Red River's past. The half-breeds and the Metis had been increasingly at odds at least 20 years before the resistance, and the origins of their divergence lay in the nature of Red River and fur trade society."

In the aftermath of the 1821 merger of the Hudson's Bay Company and the rival North West Company (after called the HBC), the Red River settlement — roughly the area from

**A Snug Little Flock: The Social Origins of the Riel Resistance of 1869-70: by Frits Pannekoek, 276 pp., Winnipeg, Watson & Dwyer, \$35.**

the Forks in present day Winnipeg to Lower Fort Garry — was home for a few hundred people that steadily grew in numbers to reach about 11,000 by 1869. It was a diverse group: Scottish descendants of the Selkirk settlers, British HBC officials, retired company servants, both white and mixed-blood, Anglican missionaries and the Catholic Metis and clergy. It was hardly the "snug little flock" Red River historian Alexander Ross wrote about in the 1850s.

Mr. Pannekoek chiefly, though not exclusively, concentrates on the various Church of England ministers who tried to bring Christianity and civilization, one and the same in the 1820s and after, to the "barbaric" fur trade colony. In the early 19th century, Red River was in no way a favorite posting for any Anglican official, and those who were sent out tended to be of a less desirable quality. Once at the settlement, however, they were elevated to a status well-above what they were accustomed to. Some lived up to the task of providing leadership for the Protestant population; most, as Mr. Pannekoek discovers, did not.

Hindering success was racism. While Red River may have been geographically and physically isolated from the rest of the world, its white European inhabitants brought with them feelings of superiority and prejudice towards their mixed-blood and native neighbors. Because so many former HBC employees had married or lived with Indian or half-breed women, tension in the community was great. This was aggravated further in the 1830s following the arrival of a small but vocal contingent of white women. In their attempt to build what Mr. Pannekoek calls "a little Britain in the wilderness" the women as well as the Anglican clergy were ruthless. Fur trader Kenneth McKenzie's two half-breed daughters, who were fortunate enough to attend the private school administered by Rev. David Jones in 1832, were "forcibly kept from their Indian mother and whipped by John Macallum, the school master, when they attempted to give the poor ragged woman desperately needed clothing."

Like in any small town, gossip was

rampant and usually vicious. No more so that in the famous scandal which erupted in 1850 after Mrs. Sarah Ballenden, the mixed-blood wife of Chief Factor John Ballenden, was accused by the Scottish Mrs. Anne Pelly and others of having an affair with Vaughan Foss, a dashing captain of the Chelsea Pensioners. The result was a public trial which further divided the small community, this time permanently.

Through all of this, Mr. Pannekoek suggests, the half-breeds were becoming a confused people. Unlike the Metis, who were nurtured by the Catholic Church and had developed a strong identity since the Battle of Seven Oaks in 1816, their English brethren belonged nowhere. They were considered inferior and unacceptable to the Protestant elite and most of the Anglican clergy, and their religious indoctrination prevented them from uniting with the Catholic Metis.

In the 1860s, near the end of the HBC's reign of power at Red River, Rev. G.O. Corbett, a rabidly anti-Catholic Anglican minister from Headingley, nearly provided the essential leadership that was lacking, but he became embroiled in a scandal himself when he was accused of performing an abortion on a 16-year-old girl that he had apparently made pregnant (who said Canadian history was dull?). Nevertheless, he had convinced the half-breeds that they should support his campaign to make Red River a Crown colony. Later when joining Canada became a more likely alternative, the half-breeds looked to the Canadian annexationists, and not Riel and the Metis, for leadership.

"By 1869," Mr. Pannekoek writes, "Red River was a society whose Catholic and Protestant parts were pitted one against the other. It was a society in which white looked down on mixed-blood, Catholic suspected Protestant, halfbreed distrusted Metis, and clergymen opposed commissioned gentlemen."

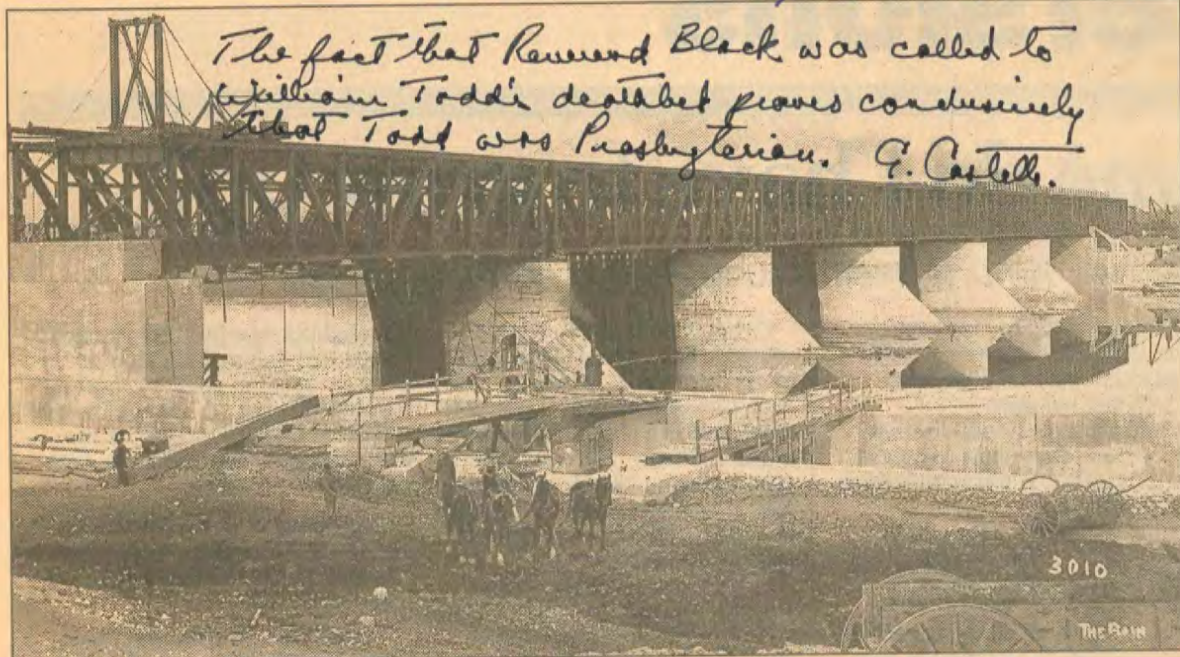
In challenging conventional wisdom on this subject, Mr. Pannekoek's interpretation of the historical evidence is impressive, although in my mind it is not entirely clear how and why the half-breeds aligned themselves with the Canadians fighting Riel. Still, the work and research presented in this book are an important contribution to Manitoba's history. Frits Pannekoek has raised new questions and provided critical insight. For that he should be praised.



Louis Riel (centre) surrounded by his council in 1869 at Red River.



May 6, 1992.



The work crew assigned to the St. Andrew's Locks construction project included a team of horses.

## The Locks built to tame treacherous Lisgar Rapids

A good fishing spot for those anglers who cannot take off for the distant lakes in Manitoba but who enjoy putting a line in the water can be found at what most of us simply know as the Locks.

Lockport has been around for 82 years, since the opening of the lock system to improve navigation on the Red River. The locks were constructed after endless years of pressure from Winnipeg businesses which envisioned commercial shipping all the way from the capital to Edmonton, utilizing the North Saskatchewan River.

There were river boat captains that had the experience to journey up and down the Red, avoiding its most treacherous spot, the Lisgar Rapids, also known as the St. Andrew's Rapids. The river in that area 16 miles north of the city required a sure hand and a cool head to take any kind of craft beyond the rapids.

Selkirk did not want the locks. The citizens of this community felt they rated the position as the southern terminal on the Red River for the commerce gained through fishing and lumber. Having lost the right to have the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, the Selkirk people were emphatic that the



The way we were

### Vince Leah

building of the locks would only help Winnipeg.

In 1900 the Liberal government made the decision to build the locks. There were the usual delays but Winnipeggers remained insistent and the work began. In July, 1910, the prime minister, Sir Wilfred Laurier journeyed up the Red on the steamer Victoria for the opening ceremony.

The rapids had taken the life of a Mr. Harstone, a prominent Winnipeg businessman who drowned when his yacht foundered on the rocks and this occurrence, too, added to the desire for the elimination of this navigational hindrance.

I find that St. Andrew's church originally was the Church of England parish founded by that much-loved missionary, William Cochran. For the sake of the record he also

began such parishes as St. Peter's at Dynevor on the Red River, St. Anne's at Poplar Point and St. Margaret's at High Bluff. Dynevor, incidentally, was named for Lord Dynevor whose family greatly assisted the work among the aboriginal people in that district.

Cochran came to Red River in 1825, a 27-year-old Anglican priest, and in 1827 began the organization of the parish of St. Andrew's. St. Peter's was founded in 1836, planned for the native people who had a deep love for him. Black, a native of Dumfries, Scotland, graduated from Knox College in Toronto in 1848 and was ordained in 1851 and came to Manitoba where the Presbyterian folk were anxious for a clergyman from their own denomination. Kildonan Presbyterian Church was his great work and it survives in a fine new building as Kildonan Community Church.

Those churches north of Winnipeg contribute greatly to the history of the province. St. Clement's Church, south of the Locks, dates back to 1861 and its name is shared by a municipality and in an earlier day was a provincial constituency.

Vince Leah is a veteran reporter, an author and a tireless community supporter.



# Valleys at St. Lazare pique

Arthur Fouillard has a piece of paradise.

It's a big piece. In fact, it's a very big piece — 3,500 acres.

But he doesn't call it paradise, he just shows visitors around and lets the land speak for itself.

But, already, and as usual, I get ahead of myself.

I met Arthur almost by accident on a recent trip to St. Lazare, where I had gone in part to determine whether it is indeed the most scenic spot in Manitoba.

St. Lazare, a francophone village of 289 south of Russell, reportedly took its name from an incident in 1894, when an Oblate mission there was closed and then was resurrected, like Lazarus.

The village was established some time later, around the turn of the century, after a priest recruited settlers from France (the Fouillards, whose family name remains the most common in St. Lazare) and from Quebec. The French and Catholic roots of the community persist. The school is *français* and there is only one church in the village.

Habitation of the site, however, goes back to the construction in 1831 of Fort Ellice, a Hudson's Bay post built to prevent Americans from moving north and capturing the fur trade in southwestern Manitoba.

From the beginning, St. Lazare has had advantages. It is situated at the confluence of the Assiniboine and Qu'Appelle rivers, which were important early trade routes plied first by canoe and then by riverboat steamers, and the railway arrived in 1909.

In addition, it was, and continues to be, a breathtakingly beautiful spot.

From the village, one looks straight up the mouths of both the Assiniboine and Qu'Appelle



**Gerald Flood**

valleys, the tree-lined walls of which climb about 100 metres. It is like no place in Manitoba that I have been. It makes you wonder if, by some freak accident, you have stumbled into the foothills of the Rockies.

And yet, St. Lazare is not a tourism centre. Its hotel is empty except in the fall when duck hunters book a few rooms, and its modest motel depends on steady trade from rail workers.

One would almost think it lacks visionaries.

As I was leaving, it was suggested I visit the site of the original Fort Ellice, which is south and west of St. Lazare and can be found on land belonging to Arthur Fouillard.

Arthur lives in a sprawling new bungalow on the shore of small lake he and his brothers created by damming Beaver Creek, which has carved yet another valley through the region ending at the Assiniboine and St. Lazare.

**Fouillard at crest of his valley overlooking man-made lake.**

We piled into his 4x4 pickup and climbed the valley wall to the site of the fort, but when we got there Arthur didn't even bother to stop.

Instead, we toured abandoned baseball fields, a dried up wading pool, corrals where rodeo events once were held. Arthur said that in the 1960s, he and his brothers, all deceased, had owned a Senior A baseball team and held tournaments on the grounds. They attracted as many as 10,000 people. There were sky-divers and fireworks, bonfires and parties that lasted into the night.

The brothers were excited by the prospects and started thinking theme park. They would rebuild the fort. They even bought the logs. But then, governments changed and support became lukewarm. Television started to take off and success of the tournaments encouraged copycats.

Crowds dwindled and then dried up.

The brothers, however, knew that what had happened once could happen again. They also knew the grounds they developed for the ball tournaments, flat lands at the top of the valley, were the least interesting of their

3,500 acre reserve.

For the next two hours, Arthur conducted a tour of the property, up and down the valley, following roads he and his brothers have bulldozed through the woods over the past 40 years, creating scenic lookouts and fords in the creek, a clear-water stream that was stocked with brook trout, an eight-pound example of which is mounted on the wall of Arthur's office at home.

It was a magical tour. One minute in forest of poplar, the next on a golden plain with great round hay bails scattered to the horizon and glowing in the setting sun. One minute scaring up herons, the next listening to gopher whistles.

Arthur feels that he's on the verge of creating a park that could be a Manitoba treasure. He has approached the province about taking it over without much success.

"It has so much potential," Arthur, 78, says. "But I don't have enough birthdays left."

*Gerald Flood is a Free Press editorial writer. His column appears on Wednesday.*



## BRANDON HISTORIA

Where did the name "Brandon" originate?  
How and when was the name brought to Canada?  
Was Lord Selkirk honored by the naming of the first Hudson's Bay Company fort at Sourismouth?  
Where in England was the original Brandon House located?  
How was Queen Elizabeth I related to Charles Brandon and Henry VIII?  
Was Charles Brandon the Duke of Brandon?  
When did the Hudson's Bay Company build their post near Brandon Hill on Charlton Island?  
What year did the HBC fort builder, Donald MacKay, come to Sourismouth from James Bay to build the first Brandon House?  
Why couldn't Donald MacKay have named the post to honor Lord Selkirk and the Duke of Brandon?

The answers to the above will be found in the following condensation of The Brandon Hill Connection.

### ETIMOLOGY OF BRANDON

According to prominent historians in Brandon, Suffolk, the name "Brandon" is a corruption of the Roman word "BRANODUNUM," meaning a stronghold (fort, castle or fortified mount) beside a stream. Branodunum was built in circa 49 A.D., to guard the bay northwest of present day Brandon, Suffolk. Where the town now stands there was once a castle, and a ferry to cross the Roman highway between Londinium (London) and THE WASH. On the eastern coast was another fort called CAMULODUNUM. About 425 A.D. Romanized Britons renamed Branodunum, Brancaster; Camulodunum, Colchester, and the community where the highway crossed the tributary of the Great Ouse river, Brandon ferry. The suffix was dropped in later years. The castle was named Brandon Castle, and, in 1070, it was the headquarters for William The Conqueror. The French influence introduced the language of that country, and families living in the Brandon area used the prefix De or Le. By the fifteenth century, however, the prefix had been discontinued.

New York's etimologists, La Reina Rule and William K. Hammond, in their book on the subject, claim that the corruption, Brandun, became an Old English root word, and, through common usage, evolved into "Brandon".

Brandon, Suffolk, is the oldest industrial centre in England. Its flint mines predate the days when Abraham dwelt in a tent. The flint was used for buildings and also for flint lock guns. Hence the keen interest of the Tudor kings and queens who owned the armament factories near the town. Sir Charles Brandon, whose name was taken from the town by his ancestors, became the brother-in-law of King Henry VIII through his marriage to Henry's sister Mary, the dowager queen of France, in 1515. Charles Brandon, the son of the celebrated William Brandon, the Standard Bearer for Henry VII at the battle at Bosworth in 1485, became the Duke of Suffolk, and also the uncle of Queen Elizabeth.

It was through that connection, then, that the Queen returned to Bristolians the historic Brendan Hill her father had impounded when he married Anne Bolyn. And when she visited Bristol in 1574, she knighted the prominent John Young. Since that time, the fortified hill has been known as Brandon Hill. In 1148, the property was a holding of the Abbey of Saint Augustine, and a hermitage-memorial was built on the summit of the hill to honor Saint Brendan, the Irish monk-navigator.

### SAINT BRENDAN

Saint Brendan was born in Ireland in circa 484 A.D. He built a hermitage on a mount then known as SLIABH DIAD-CHÉ, according to historian Martin Kavanagh. When Dr. George Petrie conducted the geographical survey of Ireland in 1833, at which time he anglicized many Irish names, the name of the mount was changed to Brandon Hill - probably to coincide with the Bristol hill and another Brandon Hill located on the southeast coast of Ireland. The latter hill was likely named for the wealthy Edmund Brandon family which had moved there from Suffolk in 1619, prior to its emigration to the USA, where the town of Brandon, Florida, was established.

Strange as it may seem, Brendan has become a popular christian name all over the English speaking world, with some men being named Brendan Brandon. It is understandable why many people in Ireland and in the Bristol area, as well, believe that the name Brandon is the same as Brendan. However, when we investigate the origin of both names, we find that Brandon comes from the Roman word BRANODUNUM, while Brendan appears to have come from the Irish root word O'Branain.

### SCOTTISH DOUGLAS FAMILY

The historic titles held by the noble Douglas families of Scotland - the Black and Red - were merged in modern times by the Dukes of Hamilton. The first Earl of Douglas, William Douglas, became the third Duke of Hamilton in 1650 after his marriage to Anne, Duchess of Hamilton. The 4th Duke of Hamilton became the 1st Duke of Brandon in 1711 - a political ploy to represent the County of Suffolk in the House of Lords. But the plan didn't eventuate until 1782 when the 4th Duke of Brandon, who was a cousin of Lord Selkirk, was accepted in the House. However, the Duke was not a shareholder in the Hudson's Bay Company, according to archival material in Hudson's Bay Library.

When Thomas Douglas (fifth Earl of Selkirk) inherited his family's wealth and plurality of titles in 1799 (upon the death of his father), he purchased a large block of HBC stock because the price was very low. He had intended to practise law and had little feeling for the fur trade. His ambition was to create settlements in Canada for his Countrymen. However, in 1807, he married Jean, the only surviving daughter of James Wedderburn Colville, who was a large shareholder in the Company. And with the assistance of his two brother-in-laws, Andrew Colville and John Halkett, he acquired 116,000 square miles of fertile land in Canada. But, according to the in-house book written by

Sir William Schooling, that event didn't take place until June 12, 1811 - eight years after the Irascible Donald Mackay had named the first Brandon House at Sourismouth. How could he have anticipated the coming events?

### ORIGIN OF DUKE OF BRANDON MYTH

The myth concerning the naming of the first Brandon House as a tribute to the fourth Duke of Brandon appears to have been started when Dr. George Bryce visited what he thought was the first site on the right (west) bank of the Assiniboine on the old Mair homestead in 1888. But we now know that he had found the remains of the Nor'Wester's La Souris fort, an extension of their Assiniboine House across the river where also stood the first Brandon House - both of which had been named in 1793. And, for want of a better reason, he suggested in his report that the H.B.Co. had probably named their post to honor the fourth Duke of Brandon, who had been accepted by the British House of Lords in 1782 to represent the County of Suffolk. Dr. Bryce's report also implied that the Duke of Brandon was a large shareholder in the H.B. Co., which, of course, was erroneous. And, unfortunately, the myth has been perpetuated by historians and journalists. Two examples are: The Face of Yesterday, and the article on page A 2 of the Centennial edition of the Brandon Sun, both of which show the location of the old trading posts southwest of Brandon, instead of southeast at Sourismouth. The late Dr. D.A. Stewart's paper on the trading posts, which was published in 1928, stated that the claim to connect Lord Selkirk's cousin, who had taken a seat in the House of Lords in 1782, with the naming of Brandon House was an anachronism of seventeen years.

However, two fur-trading posts in the Red River Settlement were named for Lord Selkirk - Fort Douglas at The Forks, and Fort Daer at Pembina.

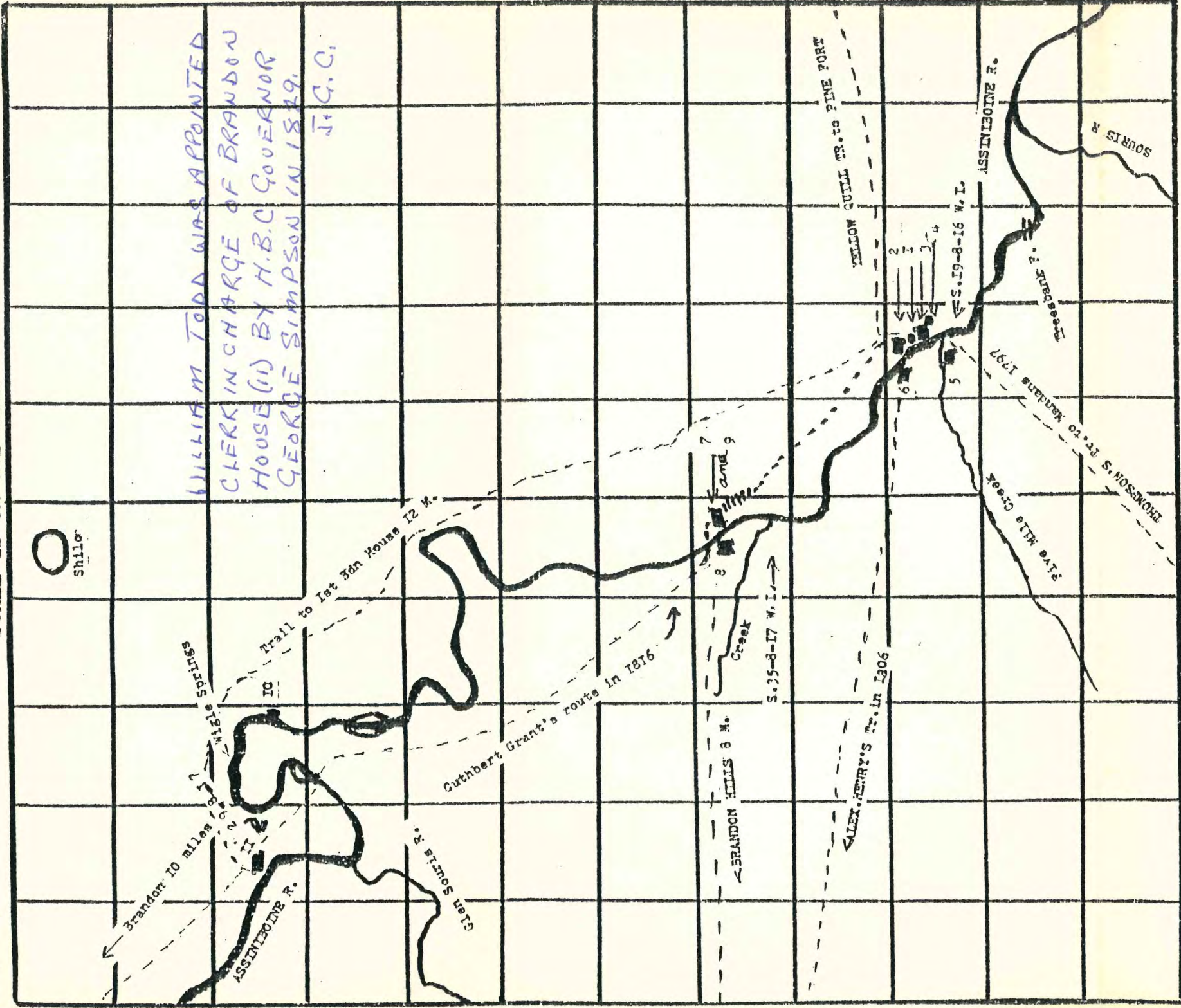
### SUMMARY

BRANODUNUM, from which the name "Brandon" was taken, was built in 49 A.D. The celebrated Brandon family, which was related to Queen Elizabeth I, took its name from the corruption of the Roman name, as did Brandon, Suffolk, a village located on the Brandon River. The Queen had an interest in the armament factory in Brandon, Suffolk and she visited the area many times during her reign.

On the bank of the Brandon River stood the Brandon Castle and a villa named BRANDON HOUSE. Queen Elizabeth visited Bristol in 1574 at which time she gave back the historic hill, which was once known as Brendan Hill, to Bristolians. And from that day forth it has been known as Brandon Hill. Captain Thomas James, a Bristolian, transferred the name to Charlton Island in 1631. The Hudson's Bay Co. built a fur trading post at the foot of Brandon Hill in 1675. In 1793 the HBC sent their fort builder, Donald MacKay, from the James Bay to Sourismouth east of present day Brandon, Manitoba to build a post in competition to the Nor'Westers. He named the post BRANDON HOUSE. Captain Peter McArthur was instrumental in naming our city. At the corner of sixth street and Pacific, BRANDON HOUSE, one of the city's pioneer hotels, was named to honor the HBC post.



SCALE 12 CM ONE MILE



REVISED LAYOUT OF SOURISMOUTH FUR-TRADING POSTS FROM 1793-1832

- 1 Cameron House 1793-? (Independent)
  - 2 Assiniboine Ho. 1793-05 (North West Co.)
  - 3 Brandon Ho. 1793-1812 (Hudson's Bay Co)
  - 4 Southmen's Barky Ho. (American) 1794 ?
  - 5 X Y Co. House 1801 (?) - 1805
  - 6 La Souris 1805-? (North West Co.)
  - 7 La Souris 1811 ? 1821
  - 8 Brandon Ho. 1812-1821
  - 9 Brandon Ho. 1821-24
  - 10 Abandoned Bdr Ho. site 1828
  - II Last Brandon House location 1828-1832
- For many years there has been much controversy concerning the sites of several trading posts. Hopefully the on-going archaeological digs will end the conjecture. New evidence already discovered supports the above revised layout. According to an authentic book on the old forts published in 1920 by the Hudson's Bay Company, trader Alexander Mackenzie didn't form the New N W Co. until after he had returned from a trip to England in 1801. X Y fort at Sourismouth, then, would not have been built before that date. Most maps show it as having been built in 1799. Brandon House, long thought to have been located upstream from Assiniboine house by several historians, is now shown on the above map as being below the North West Company Assiniboine House, built before Brandon House in 1793.



*Repl. to Morn*  
*a farmer*  
*with*  
*6-11*

DOMINION OF CANADA.  
 PROVINCE OF MANITOBA.  
 County of *Selkirk*

1. *Lozette, Marie, wife of*  
 of the Parish of *St. Boniface* in the County  
 of *Selkirk* in said  
 Province, make oath and say as follows:

I am a Halfbreed head of a family resident in the Parish of *St. Boniface*  
*Selkirk* in the said Province, on the 15th day of July, A.D. 1870, and consisting  
 of myself and *family*  
 and I claim to be entitled as such head of family to receive a grant of one hundred and sixty acres  
 of land or to receive Scrip for one hundred and sixty dollars pursuant to the Statute in that behalf.

2. I was born on or about the *year* *1825* in the  
 Parish of *St. Boniface* in said Province.

3. *Houssaint Lussier, a French Canadian* was my father;  
 and *Lozette, Therese, a wife* was my mother.

4. I have not made or caused to be made any claim of land or Scrip other than the above in  
 this or any other Parish in said Province, nor have I claimed or received, as an Indian, any annuity  
 moneys, from the Government of said Dominion.

*Marie*  
*Lozette*  
*mark*

Sworn before me at the Parish of *St. Boniface*  
 in the County of *Selkirk* on the  
*2nd* day of *July* A.D. 1875, having  
 been first read over and explained in the *French*  
 language to said deponent who agreed perfectly to  
 understand the same and *affirmed*  
*mark* in my presence.  
*Commissioner.*

*aff. No 827*  
*Claim No 76/6*  
*Scrip Nos 5969 to 5976 \$160.00 (6)*  
*Scrip issued 26th June 1874.*  
*C.E.H.*  
*5/11/86.*

*SCRIP CLAIM*